2007 Annual Report

Summer Research Institute Interfacial and Condensed Phase Chemical Physics

October 2007





Prepared for the U.S. Department of Energy under Contract DE-AC06-76RL01830

DISCLAIMER

This report was prepared as an account of work sponsored by an agency of the United States Government. Neither the United States Government nor any agency thereof, nor Battelle Memorial Institute, nor any of their employees, makes **any warranty, express or implied, or assumes any legal liability or responsibility for the accuracy, completeness, or usefulness of any information, apparatus, product, or process disclosed, or represents that its use would not infringe privately owned rights. Reference herein to any specific commercial product, process, or service by trade name, trademark, manufacturer, or otherwise does not necessarily constitute or imply its endorsement, recommendation, or favoring by the United States Government or any agency thereof, or Battelle Memorial Institute. The views and opinions of authors expressed herein do not necessarily state or reflect those of the United States Government or any agency thereof.**

PACIFIC NORTHWEST NATIONAL LABORATORY operated by BATTELLE for the UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF ENERGY under Contract DE-AC06-76RL01830

Printed in the United States of America

Available to DOE and DOE contractors from the Office of Scientific and Technical Information, P.O. Box 62, Oak Ridge, TN 37831-0062; ph: (865) 576-8401 fax: (865) 576-5728 email: reports@adonis.osti.gov

Available to the public from the National Technical Information Service, U.S. Department of Commerce, 5285 Port Royal Rd., Springfield, VA 22161 ph: (800) 553-6847 fax: (703) 605-6900 email: orders@ntis.fedworld.gov online ordering: http://www.ntis.gov/ordering.htm



Kenneth M. Beck Coordinator

ICPCPSRI (509) 376-9152 Email: cpsi.pnl.gov Website: <u>http://www.pnl.gov/si</u>

PNNL-17069

2007 Annual Report

Summer Research Institute Interfacial and Condensed Phase Chemical Physics

October 2007

Prepared for the U.S. Department of Energy under Contract DE-AC06-76RL01830

Executive Summary

The Pacific Northwest National Laboratory (PNNL) hosted its fourth annual Summer Research Institute in Interfacial and Condensed Phase Chemical Physics from April through September 2007. During this time, 21 PNNL scientists hosted 23 participants from 20 different universities. Of the 23 participants, 20 were graduate students, 1 was a postdoctoral fellow, and 2 were university faculty members.

Executive Summary	iii
Contents	v
Acknowledgments	1
Summary	3
Participants and the Institute Structure Benefits New in FY07 Measures of Success Participant Survey	5 14 28
Technical Reports	31
<u>Minta C. Akin</u> , Charles Mullins, Greg Kimmel "Suppression of O ₂ by CH ₃ OH"	33
Adam P. Bateman, Sergey Nizkorodov, Alex Laskin "Solvent effects on secondary organic aerosol particles using high resolution mass spectrometry"	53
Jeremy P. Cain, Hai Wang, Alex Laskin "Sampling and Heterogeneous Kinetics of Soot from a Flat Flame Burner"	59
Sara E. Chamberlin, Carol Hirschmugl, Scott Chambers "TiO ₂ Anatase(001) : Initial Steps Towards Surface Structure"	61
Justin W. Cleary, Robert Peale, Ken Beck "Optimization and Characterization of Gold Black"	67
<u>Mawanana H Channa R De Silva</u> , Zhiping Zheng, Jun Li "Theoretical Investigation of Lanthanide(III) β -diketonates with p,p'-disubstituted bipyridine and phenanthroline type ligands"	81
<u>Shiyu Du</u> , Joseph Francisco, Greg Schenter "Many-Body Decomposition of the Binding Energies for $OH.(H_2O)_2$ and $OH.(H_2O)_3$ Complexes"	93
Jinlong Gong, Charles Mullins, Zdenek Dohnalek, "Direct Observation of 1-Octanol Diffusion on TiO ₂ (110)"	113

Table of Contents

Shilpi Gupta, Shalini Prasad, Suntharampillai Thevuthasan "Sol-gel synthesis of ceria and Yb, Y, Sm and Gd doped ceria"	123
<u>Prof. Michael R. Hartman</u> , Nancy Hess "A Quasielastic Neutron Scattering Investigation of the Reorientational Motions of [NH4]+ and [BH4]- Tetrahedra in Ammonium Borohydride"	125
Win Maw Hlaing Oo, Matthew McCluskey, Lax Saraf "Ion Beam and Surface Analysis of Conductivity Suppressed Mn Doped ZnO Thin Films Grown by MOCVD"	127
Adrienne C. Lukaski, Mark Barteau, Chuck Peden "Fundamental Studies of NOx Adsorbers"	145
<u>Jacqueline L. Milhans</u> , Hamid Garmestani, Xin Sun "Modeling of the Effective Elastic and Thermal Properties of Glass-Ceramic Solid Oxide Fuel Cell Seal Materials"	149
Leonard Nyadong, Facundo Fernandez, Julia Laskin "Surface Induced Dissociation of Multiply Charged Peptides in a Fourier Transform Ion Cyclotron Resonance Mass Spectrometer: Effect of Target Orientation"	165
Zachery W. Oestreicher, Zucai Suo, Brian Lower "Using AFM to Study Biological Processes on a Single-Molecules Level"	175
Saida Y. Ortiz, Matthew Espe, Sarah Burton "Interface Studies of CdS Nanoparticle/Polymer Composites"	183
Narendra Singh Parmar, Mark Kuzyk, Lai-Sheng Wang "The study of gold nanocluster with thiolate ligands using electrospray ionization and photoelectron spectroscopy"	195
<u>Florian Sieker</u> , Martin Zacharias, T.P. Straatsma "Analysis of MHC class I peptide dissociation by molecular dynamics simulation"	197
Aaron Thurber, Alex Punnoose, Ponnusamy Nachimuthu "Dopant Concentration and Incorporation in Doped Metal Oxide Powders Studied with XPS"	235
<u>Nicholas S. Wigginton</u> , Michael Hochella, Kevin M. Rosso "Measuring Electron Transfer Across the Nanoscale Space Between Bacterial Cytochromes and Oxide Surfaces"	243

<u>Xiang Xia</u> , Yanwen Zhang "Micro-structural and optical properties of Sn and SnO ₂ nanoparticles in Al ₂ O ₃ by ion implantation and annealing"	247
<u>Prof. Zhongqing Yu</u> , Theva Thevuthasan "Conductivity Studies in Oriented Samaria-Doped Ceria Thin Films Grown by Oxygen-plasma-assisted Molecular Beam Epitaxy"	263
<u>Prof. Zhongqing Yu</u> , Theva Thevuthasan "Growth and Structure of Epitaxial $Ce_{0.8}Sm_{0.2}O_{1.9}$ by Oxygen-plasma-assisted Molecular Beam Epitaxy"	279
<u>Peter A. Zink,</u> Uday Pal, Dr. Subhash C. Singhal "Study of Calcium Doped Lanthanum Ferrite in Single-Step Co-Fired Solid Oxide Fuel Cells"	293
<u>Appendix</u> Participant Survey	313

Acknowledgments

This year's scientific oversight committee consisted of Dr. Bruce Kay, Dr. Michel Dupuis, and Dr. Kenneth Beck from Pacific Northwest National Laboratory. Assistance was also rendered by Dr. R. Scott Smith, FSD. Ms. Nikki Avery was our administrator and fullfilled the key role in ensuring the Summer Research Institute ran smoothly.. Ms. Cynthia A. Irwin and Ms. Susan M. Finch provided financial and budgetary support.

The institute also acknowledges Ms. Rebecca J. Janosky of PNNL's Science and Engineering Education Office. She handled a myriad of details associated with appointments, including awards, agreements, and disbursements, while dealing with a major reorganization. In addition, the institute wishes to acknowledge Ms. Carol A. Elledge, Ms. Cori C. Blake, Mr. Mark D. Bayless, and Ms. Rose M. Watt for their expertise and timeliness in creating and developing the institute's website, application website, and finalizing the institute's brochure.

Finally, we wish to acknowledge the U.S. Department of Energy¹s Office of Basic Energy Sciences from whom we received the guidance to initiate the Summer Research Institute in Interfacial and Condensed Phase Chemical Physics and from whom support was ultimately derived.

The real stars of the Interfacial and Condensed Phase Chemical Physics Research Institute were our participants. The remainder of this document is largely devoted to them.

Dr. Kenneth M. Beck and Coordinator October 2007 Ms. Nikki B. Avery Administrator



Summary

Pacific Northwest National Laboratory's (PNNL's) Management and Operations Contract with the U.S. Department of Energy (DOE)¹ Office of Science identified an Office of Basic Energy Sciences (BES) Mission Stretch Goal: "To establish PNNL in a national leadership role in the area of theoretical and experimental condensed phase and interfacial chemical physics research." Successful achievement of a national leadership role will be evidenced by: "Establishment of a summer school (at least two weeks in duration) to educate graduate students and young scientists in state-of-the-art theory, simulation, and experimental measurement, with a total attendance of at least 60 over the contract period."

Interfacial and condensed phase chemical physics is important in nearly every scientific discipline. Technology and engineering in today's world depend to one degree or another on our ability to understand and manipulate condensed phases and interfacial processes.

The guidance from DOE's Office of Science gave PNNL considerable latitude in implementing the Summer Research Institute (SRI) advanced program that focuses on graduate students, postdoctoral fellows, and university faculty. The SRI caters more to graduate students and early career scientists than generally accommodated by PNNL's summer internship programs. The best education people at this level can receive is to actively engage in research that is relevant to their own career development goals. To accomplish this objective, SRI has a different character and puts different requirements on its participants than do either the standard internship programs or other institutes, workshops, etc. Perhaps the best overall description of the institute is a "visiting scientist program for early career researchers." In this spirit, each young scientist's particular program was individually tailored. The descriptions given in this report are generally true for most of the young scientists but may not apply to any particular individual.

Participants and the Institute Structure

Prospective visitors applied electronically at the Summer Research Institute's website: http://www.pnl.gov/si/. Submission of applications, screening, and correspondence were all handled online. This greatly facilitated the review and screening process as well as recordkeeping. Preliminary screening was handled by the SRI Administrator, in consultation with the Co-ordinator. The Administrator acknowledged receipt of the applications and informed the candidates of any additional information or actions that were necessary to complete the application process. A number of candidates were found to be unsuited to participate in the institute, and they were informed as quickly as that determination could be made. Reasons for rejection included:

- Candidate's area of interest was outside of the scope of the program
- Prospective PNNL hosts were already committed or unavailable
- Candidate was finishing a Master's or PhD degree and did not have a new position
- Candidate failed to finish the application process.

Appendix H of Contract Number: DE-AC06-76RL01830, Modification M375.

Candidates who passed this first series of hurdles and who identified a willing PNNL host were then required to submit a summary of proposed research or activity that they would conduct at PNNL during the summer. Normally, this proposal was prepared with the assistance of both the PNNL host and the candidate's academic advisor (as appropriate). Once the application deadline had passed, all completed applications were reviewed by a PNNL science panel chaired by Dr. Kenneth M. Beck, Co-ordinator of the ICPCPSRI, and consisting of Drs Bruce Kay and Michel Dupuis . All successful candidates received the unanimous approval of the panel. Individual acceptance and rejection letters were prepared and distributed by the Co-ordinator. Table 1 provides some statistics on applications and acceptances.

Table 1. 2007 Participant Numbers	
Applications and inquiries	60
Acceptances	23
Participants	23
Graduating Seniors	0
Graduate Students	20
Postdoctoral Fellows	1
Junior Faculty	1
Senior Researchers	1
US Citizens/Foreign Nationals	12/11
PNNL Hosts	21

The application and acceptance procedure requires participation from all concerned parties: the PNNL hosts, the visitors, and the visitors' supervisors at his or her home institution (if applicable). Further, PNNL hosts were expected to provide mentoring for the visitors as well as ensure all necessary resources were available to accomplish the proposed work. The visitors bear the bulk of the application responsibility to come to PNNL for an extended stay. The visitors' supervisors were expected to continue financial support during this visit to PNNL as the SRI only covers travel to and from PNNL and partial living expenses.

Each visitor had a specific program tailored around his or her schedule and research goals. To accommodate individual schedules, the 2007 summer appointments began in late April and the final appointment concluded in September. Before their arrival, each participant was paired with a PNNL host and worked out a research program for the visit. All of this activity was coordinated with the visitor's supervisor. Most often, the visitor was playing a role in a collaboration or prospective collaboration between the PNNL host and his or her supervisor. (For the cases of graduating seniors or faculty members, slightly different procedures apply.) Table 2 lists our visitors, PNNL hosts, and home institution supervisors. Table 3 shows the university statistics.

Table 2.Summer Research Institute
Visitors, Academic Advisors, and Hosts

V ISUOTS		
Minta Akin		
	Chemistry University of Texas at Austin Austin, TX <u>minta@mail.utexas.edu</u> University Advisor: C. Buddie Mullins <u>cbm@che.utexas.edu</u> PNNL Host: Greg Kimmel, FSD <u>greg.kimmel@pnl.gov</u>	
Adam Bateman		
	Chemistry University of California at Irvine Irvine, CA <u>abateman@uci.edu</u> University Advisor: Sergey Nizkorodov <u>nizkorod@uci.edu</u>	
	PNNL Host: Alex Laskin, EMSL <u>alexander.laskin@pnl.gov</u>	

Visitors

Jeremy Cain	
	Mechanical Engineering University of Southern California Montebello, CA jcain@usc.edu University Advisor: Hai Wang haiw@usc.edu PNNL Host: Alex Laskin, EMSL alexander.laskin@pnl.gov
Sara Chamberlin	
	Physics University of Wisconsin - Milwaukee Milwaukee, WI <u>sec4@uwm.edu</u> University Advisor: Carol J. Hirschmugl <u>cjhirsch@uwm.edu</u> PNNL Host: Scott Chambers, FSD <u>scott.chambers@pnl.gov</u>
Justin Cleary	
	Physics University of Central Florida Orlando, FL jcleary@physics.ucf.edu University Advisor:
	Robert Peale <u>rep@physics.ucf.edu</u> PNNL Host: Kenneth Beck, EMSL <u>ken.beck@pnl.gov</u>

Mawanana H Channa R De Silva	
	Chemistry University of Arizona Tucson, AZ <u>channa@email.arizona.edu</u> University Advisor: Louis René Corrales <u>lrcorral@email.arizona.edu</u> PNNL Host: Jun Li, EMSL jun.li@pnl.gov
Shiyu Du	Chemistry Purdue University West Lafayette, IN <u>dus@purdue.edu</u> University Advisor: Joseph Francisco jfrancis@purdue.edu PNNL Host: Greg Schenter, FSD greg.schenter@pnl.gov
	Chemical Engineering University of Texas at Austin Austin, TX jlgong@mail.utexas.edu University Advisor: C. Buddie Mullins cbm@che.utexas.edu PNNL Host: Zdenek Dohnalek, FSD zdenek.dohnalek@pnl.gov

Shilpi Gupta	
	Electrical Engineering Portland State University Portland, OR <u>shilpigupta23@gmail.com</u> University Advisor: Shalini Prasad <u>prasads@ece.pdx.edu</u> PNNL Host: Lax Saraf, EMSL <u>laxmikant.saraf@pnl.gov</u>
Prof. Michael Hartman	
	Nuclear Engineering and Radiation Health Physics Oregon State University Corvallis, OR <u>mike.hartman@oregonstate.edu</u> PNNL Host: Nancy Hess, EMSL <u>nancy.hess@pnl.gov</u>
Win Maw Hlaing Oo	
	Material Science Washington State University Pullman, WA <u>winmaw@wsu.edu</u> University Advisor: Matthew D. McCluskey <u>mattmcc@wsu.edu</u>
	PNNL Host: Lax Saraf, EMSL <u>laxmikant.saraf@pnl.gov</u>

Adrienne Lukaski	
	Chemical Engineering
	University of Delaware
	Elkton, MD
	alukaski@udel.edu
	University Advisor:
	Mark A. Barteau
	barteau(a/ude1.edu
	DNNI Host
	Chuck Peden ESD
	chuck peden@ppl gov
	<u>entek.peden(a/pin.gov</u>
Lagranding Millions	
Jacqueine Minans	Material Sciences and Engineering
	Georgia Institute of Technology
	Δt lanta $G\Delta$
	Jackie Milhans@gmail.com
	University Advisor:
	Hamid Garmestani
	hamid.garmestani@mse.gatech.edu
	PNNL Host:
	Xin Sun, CISD
	<u>xin.sun@pnl.gov</u>
Leonard Nyadong	
	Chemistry
	Georgia Institute of Technology
	Atlanta, GA
	leonard.nyadong@gatech.edu
	University Advisor:
	Facundo M. Fernandez
	<u>lacundo.ternandez(<i>w</i>)cnemistry.gatech.edu</u>
	PNNI Host.
	I Inite Host. Julia Laskin FSD
	julia laskin@nnl goy
	Junanuskin(wpm.gov



Florion Sielzen	
r ioi iaii Siekei	Bioinformatics
	International University
	Bremen
	f sieker@iu bromen de
	1.SICKCI(WIU-OFCINEII.de
	University Advisory
	University Advisor: Martin Zacharias
	Martin Zacharias
	<u>m.zacharias(<i>a</i>)iu-bremen.de</u>
	DNINH H4.
	1.P.Straatsma, CISD
	tps(<i>a</i> ,pni.gov
Aaron Thurber	
	Materials Science and Engineering
	Boise State University
	Boise, ID
	<u>aaronthurber(a)boisestate.edu</u>
	University Advisor:
	Alex Punnoose
	<u>apunnoos(a)boisestate.edu</u>
	PNNL Host:
	Ponnusamy Nachimuthu, EMSL
	Ponnusamy.Nachimuthu@pnl.gov
Inichotas wiggington	Caashamistay
	Geochemistry Virginia Tash
	Virginia rech
	Blacksburg, VA
	wiggmto(@/vt.edu
	University Advisory
	University Auvisor: Michael E. Hechelle Ir
	Ivitendel F. Hochella JF.
	nochena(@,vt.edu
	FINIL HOST:
	Kevin Rosso, FSD
	<u>kevin.rosso(<i>a</i>)pnl.gov</u>

Xiang Xia	
	Material Science
	University of Michigan
	Ann Arbor, MI
	xiangx_cd@hotmail.com
	University Advisor:
	Lumin Wang
	lmwang@umich.edu
	PNNL Host:
11:40	Yanwen Zhang, EMSL
	<u>yanwen.znang(<i>a</i>,pn1.gov</u>
Prof. Zhongqing Yu	
	Chemistry
	Nanjing Normal University
	Nanjing, Jiangsu, China
	zhqyu1966@yahoo.com.cn
and here have been all and the second	PNNL Host:
	Theva Thevuthasan, EMSL
	theva@pnl.gov
Peter Zink	
	Manufacturing Engineering
	Boston University
	Somerville, MA
	<u>pzink(<i>a</i>)bu.edu</u>
	University Advisor:
	Uday B Pal
· Mal	upal@bu.edu
	<u> </u>
A MERCENCE BELLEVING	PNNL Host:
	Subhash Singhal, ESTD
	subhash.singhal@pnl.gov
CISD = Computational and Information Sciences D	irectorate
EMSL = Environmental Molecular Sciences Labora	tory
ESTD = Energy Science and Technology Directorat	e
FSD = Fundamental Science Directorate	

Table 3. 2007 University Statistics	
Boise State University	1
Boston University	1
Georgia Institute of Technology	2
International University	1
Nanjing Normal University	1
Ohio State University	1
Oregon State University	1
Portland State University	1
Purdue University	1
University of Akron	1
University of Arizona	1
University of California at Irvine	1
University of Central Florida	1
University of Delaware	1
University of Michigan	1
University of Southern California	1
University of Texas at Austin	1
University of Wisconsin - Milwaukee	1
Virginia Tech	1
Washington State University	2
	23

Benefits

As described previously, participation in SRI required a significant investment on the part of all parties involved. The only reason that a young scientist, PNNL host, or academic advisor would be involved is if they believed that their investment would be of benefit. We believe that the institute's structure promoted the likelihood of that success. The visitors were very popular at the laboratory. Their inquisitiveness, creativity, and energy helped stimulate PNNL staff to think in new, creative ways.

New in FY 2007

For readers familiar with the SRI, most of the procedures and the underlying philosophy are unchanged. However, several important details are new. Some of these changes have been motivated by financial constraints; other changes were driven by new state laws and federal regulations. Finally, in elucidating a definite vision of how the ICPCPSRI might function with the end of direct BES funding encouraging new opportunities have been brought to light that insure its continuation in FY08.

This year, all of the participants came to PNNL with support from their home institutions. SRI can no longer offer "fellowships" or other forms of full support. It is a testimony to the institute's growing reputation, however, that there was no shortage of qualified applicants.

Two of our visitors did not fit into the "graduate student or young scientist" category. Prof. Michael Hartman is an associate professor of chemistry at Oregon State University. Prof. Zhongqing Yu, a professor of chemistry at Nanjing Normal University, specializes in preparation and properties characterization of nanometer-sized oxide materials and magnetic materials. These visitors were sponsored on a "resource available" basis. Their presence here in no way took resources from junior researchers. Except for their more senior status, they otherwise met all of the requirements for participation in the institute.

Lastly, reflecting more clearly the role and responsibility of the position, as well as the direction already set by the Office of Basic Energy Science's Mission Stretch Goal, the title "Director of the ICPCPSRI" has been changed to "Co-ordinator of the ICPCPSRI".

Measures of Success

This is an educational project within a research enterprise. As such, sustained success becomes apparent only in the following years or decade. However, on a shorter time scale, success can and must also be measured. We can point, for example, to a number of early successes in FY07. First, our applicant pool is growing: we received 60 outstanding applications. Twenty-three of these candidates came to PNNL to participate in the institute. Second, all of the candidates, PNNL mentors, and academic advisors expressed enthusiasm about the institute at the outset and were generally more enthusiastic by the end of the summer appointments. In several cases, plans are being readied for return visits to PNNL, independent of the summer program. Numerous presentations and manuscripts are being readied for submission to peer-reviewed journals.

2004 Follow-up

As of October 2007, 39 papers, listed in Table 4, have been submitted, are in press, or published in the peer-reviewed literature. At least 14 presentations for national or international meetings were also produced—see Table 5. In addition, numerous internal PNNL reports have been generated.

The author lists from 2004 through August 2007 (see Tables 4 and 5) also point to an additional and somewhat unexpected benefit of SRI. Those visitors doing laboratory work in the U.S. Department of Energy's Environmental Molecular Sciences Laboratory (EMSL), a national scientific user facility located at PNNL, were extremely facile in harnessing internal collaborative opportunities and resources. Thus, many of the papers included unanticipated participation by non-host PNNL staff members.

<u>Alexandrova, A. N.^a, Boldyrev, A. I.^b, Fu, Y. J., Yang, X., Wang, X. B., & Wang, L. S.^c</u> 2004. *Structure of the NaxClx+1- (x=1-4) clusters via ab initio genetic algorithm and photoelectron spectroscopy*. Journal of Chemical Physics, 121(12): 5709-5719.

<u>Alexandrova, A. N.^a, Boldyrev, A. I.^b, Zhai, H. J., & Wang, L. S.^c 2004. Sigmaaromaticity in clusters of boron, lithium and magnesium.</u> Abstracts of Papers of the American Chemical Society, 227: U1517-U1517.

<u>Alexandrova, A. N.</u>^a, <u>Boldyrev, A. I.</u>^b, Zhai, H. J., & <u>Wang, L. S</u>.^c 2005. *Photoelectron spectroscopy and ab initio study of the doubly antiaromatic B-6(2-) dianion in the LiB6- cluster*. Journal of Chemical Physics, 122(5): 8.

<u>Alexandrova, A. N. ^a, Boldyrev, A. I. ^b, Zhai, H. J., & Wang, L. S. ^c 2005. *Cu3C4-: A new* sandwich molecule with two revolving *C-2(2-)* units. Journal of Physical Chemistry A, 109(4): 562-570.</u>

<u>Alexandrova, A. N</u>.^a, <u>Boldyrev, A. I</u>.^b, Zhai, H. J., & <u>Wang, L. S</u>.^c 2006. *All-boron aromatic clusters as potential new inorganic ligands and building blocks in chemistry*. Coordination Chemistry Reviews, 250(21-22): 2811-2866.

Zubarev, D. Y., <u>Alexandrova, A. N.^a</u>, <u>Boldyrev, A. I.^b</u>, Cui, L. F., Li, X., & <u>Wang, L. S.^c</u> 2006. *On the structure and chemical bonding of Si-6(2-) and Si-6(2-) in NaSi6- upon Na+ coordination*. Journal of Chemical Physics, 124(12): 13.

Gologan, B., <u>Green, J. R.</u>^a, <u>Alvarez, J.</u>^a, <u>Laskin, J.</u>^c, & <u>Cooks, R. G.</u>^b 2005. *Ion/surface reactions and ion soft-landing*. Physical Chemistry Chemical Physics, 7(7): 1490-1500.

<u>Alvarez, J</u>.^a, <u>Cooks, R. G</u>.^b, Barlow, S. E., Gaspar, D. J., Futrell, J. H., & <u>Laskin, J</u>.^c 2005. *Preparation and in situ characterization of surfaces using soft landing in a Fourier transform ion cyclotron resonance mass spectrometer*. Analytical Chemistry, 77(11): 3452-3460.

<u>Alvarez, J.</u>^a, Futrell, J. H., & <u>Laskin, J.</u>^c 2006. *Soft-landing of peptides onto selfassembled monolayer surfaces*. Journal of Physical Chemistry A, 110(4): 1678-1687. Laskin, J.^c, Wang, O., Hadiar, O., Futrell, J. H., Alvarez, J.^a, & Cooks, R. G.^b 2007.
 Table 4. Peer Reviewed Publications from 2004 Work through August 2007.

Charge Retention by Peptide Ions Soft-Landed onto Self-Assembled Monolayer Surfaces International Journal of Mass Spectrometry 265(1): 237-243.

Bera, D.^a, Kuchibhatla, S.^a, S, A., Saraf, L. V., Wang, C., Shutthanandan, V., McCready, D. E., Engelhard, M., Marina, O. A., <u>Baer, D. R.</u>^c, <u>Seal, S.</u>^b, and Thevuthasan, S. 2007. *Growth and characterization of highly oriented gadolinia-doped ceria (111) thin films on zirconia (111)/sapphire (0001) substrates*. Thin Solid Films. **In Press.**

Korshin, G. V.^b, <u>Chang, H. S.</u>^a, <u>Wang, Z. M.</u>^c, & Zachara, J. M. 2005. Speciation of uranyl adsorbed on gibbsite: A time-resolved laser-induced fluorescence spectroscopic study. Geochimica Et Cosmochimica Acta, 69(10): A619-A619.

<u>Chang, H. S.</u>^a, <u>Korshin, G. V.</u>^b, <u>Wang, Z. M.</u>^c, & Zachara, J. M. 2006. Adsorption of uranyl on gibbsite: A time-resolved laser-induced fluorescence spectroscopy study. Environmental Science & Technology, 40(4): 1244-1249.

<u>Chang, H. S.</u>^a, Shutthanandan, V., Singhal, S. C., & Ramanathan, S. 2007. *In situ ion scattering and x-ray photoelectron spectroscopy studies of stability and nanoscale oxidation of single crystal (100) InAs*. Applied Physics Letters, 90(20): 3.

<u>Chang, H. S.</u>^a., Shutthanandan, V., Singhal, S. C., & Ramanathan, S. 2007. *On the stability and oxidation of single crystal (100) InAs surfaces*. Journal of the Electrochemical Society. **Submitted**.

<u>Chang, H. S.</u>^a., Shutthanandan, V., Singhal, S. C., & Ramanathan, S. 2007. *In situ studies on stoichiometry and structure of thin film yttria-stabilized zirconia under thermal processing*. Materials Research Society. San Francisco, CA.

<u>Du, Y.</u>^a, Atha, S., Hull, R., <u>Groves, J. F.</u>^b <u>Lyubinetsky, I.</u>^c, & Baer, D. R. 2004. *Focused-ion-beam directed self-assembly of Cu2O islands on SrTiO3(100)*. Applied Physics Letters, 84(25): 5213-5215.

<u>Du</u>, Y. ^a, <u>Groves, J. F.</u> ^b, <u>L Lyubinetsky, I.</u> ^c, & Baer, D. R. 2006. *Formation of Cu2O quantum dots on SrTiO3 (100): Self-assembly and directed self-assembly.* Journal of Applied Physics, 100(9).

Deskins, N., Langell, M., Dupuis, M., <u>Lyubinetsky, I.</u>^c, <u>Du, Y.</u>^a, & Henderson, M. 2007. *Unique Hydrogen Configuration on TiO2(110) upon Carboxylic Acid Dissociation* 2007 AIChE Annual Meeting, Salt Lake City, UT

Elliott, B.^a, Boldyrev, A. I.^b, Alexandrova, A. N.^a, Zhai, H. J., Yang, X., Wang, X. B., & <u>Wang, L. S.</u>^c 2005. *Oxygen rich species: Areas of growth and advancement*. Abstracts of Papers of the American Chemical Society, 229: U769-U769.

<u>Elliott, B. M.</u>^a, Koyle, E., <u>Boldyrev, A. I.</u>^b, Wang, X. B., & <u>Wang, L. S.</u>^c 2005. *MX3-superhalogens (M = Be, Mg, Ca; X = Cl, Br): A photoelectron spectroscopic and ab initio theoretical study*. Journal of Physical Chemistry A, 109(50): 11560-11567.

Lagutschenkov, A.^a, Fanourgakis, G. S., <u>Niedner-Schatteburg, G.</u>^b, & <u>Xantheas, S. S.</u>^c 2005. *The spectroscopic signature of the "all-surface" to "internally solvated" structural transition in water clusters in the n=17-21 size regime*. Journal of Chemical Physics 122(19): 194310-194311 - 194310-194319.

Xantheas, S. S. ^c, Fanourgakis, G. S., Kowalski, K., <u>Lagutschenkov, A.</u>^a, & <u>Niedner-Schatteburg, G.</u>^b. 2005. *Structural, spectral and excited state features of water hydrogen bonding networks: Results of ab-initio calculations and interaction potentials*. Abstracts of Papers of the American Chemical Society, 229: U706-U707.

Table 4. Peer Reviewed Publications from 2004 Work through August 2007.

Pankewitz, T., <u>Lagutschenkov, A.</u>^a, <u>Niedner-Schatteburg, G.</u>^b, <u>Xantheas, S. S.</u>^c, & Lee, Y. T. 2007. *Infrared spectrum of NH4+(H2O): Evidence for mode specific fragmentation*. Journal of Chemical Physics, 126(7).

<u>Joly, A. G.</u>^c, Williams, J. R., Chambers, S. A., Xiong, G., Hess, W. P., & <u>Laman, D. M</u>.^a 2006. *Carrier dynamics in alpha-Fe2O3 (0001) thin films and single crystals probed by femtosecond transient absorption and reflectivity*. Journal of Applied Physics, 99(5).

<u>Heinisch, H. L.</u>^c, Gao, F., Kurtz, R. J., & <u>Le, E. A</u>.^a 2006. *Interaction of helium atoms with edge dislocations in alpha-Fe*. Journal of Nuclear Materials, 351(1-3): 141-148.

<u>Ou, F. S.</u>^a, <u>Saraf, L. V.</u>, & Baer, D. R. 2006. *Patterned regions of porous silicon through trapped hydrogen bubbles*. Applied Physics Letters, 88(14).

<u>Ou, F. S.</u>^a, <u>Saraf, L. V.</u>^c, & Baer, D. R. 2006. *Site-Specific Formation of Nanoporous Silicon on Micro-fabricated Silicon Surfaces* In Mater. Res. Soc. Symp. Proc. Vol. 829.

<u>Lloyd, J. A.</u>^a, <u>Spraggins, J. M.</u>^a, & <u>Johnston, M. V.</u>^b 2006. *Peptide ozonolysis: Product structures and relative reactivities for oxidation of tyrosine and histidine residues.* Journal of the American Society for Mass Spectrometry, 17(9): 1289-1298.

<u>Tait, S. L.</u>^a, *Dohnalek, Z.*^c, <u>Campbell, C. T.</u>^b, & Kay, B. D. 2005. *Methane adsorption and dissociation and oxygen adsorption and reaction with CO on Pd nanoparticles on MgO(100) and on Pd(111)*. Surface Science, 591(1-3): 90-107.

<u>Tait, S. L.</u>^a, *Dohnalek, Z.*^c, <u>Campbell, C. T.</u>^b, & Kay, B. D. 2005. *n-Alkanes on MgO(100). I. Coverage-dependent desorption kinetics of n-butane*. Journal of Chemical Physics, 122(16).

<u>Tait, S. L.</u>^a, *Dohnalek, Z.*^c, <u>Campbell, C. T.</u>^b, & Kay, B. D. 2005. *n-Alkanes on MgO(100)*. *II. Chain length dependence of kinetic desorption parameters for small nalkanes*. Journal of Chemical Physics, 122(16).

<u>Tait, S. L.</u>^a, *Dohnalek, Z.*^c, <u>Campbell, C. T.</u>^b, & Kay, B. D. 2006. *n-alkanes on Pt(111)* and on C(0001)/Pt(111): Chain length dependence of kinetic desorption parameters. Journal of Chemical Physics, 125(23).

<u>Wang, Y.</u>^a, Zhang, L. G., Fan, Y., Luo, J., McCready, D. E., <u>Wang, C. M.</u>^c, & <u>An, L. A.</u> ^b 2005. *Synthesis, Characterization, and Optical Properties of Pristine and Doped Yttrium Aluminum Garnet Nanopowders.* J. American Ceramic Society 88(2): 284-286.

Wang, Y. G.^a, <u>An, L. A.</u>^b, Fan, Y., Zhang, L. G., Burton, S., & Gan, Z. H. 2005. *Oxidation of polymer-derived SiAlCN ceramics*. J. American Ceramic Society, 88(11): 3075-3080.

<u>Wang, Y</u>.^a, <u>Wang, C. M.</u>^c, & Yang, B. 2006. *Synthesis of P(MMA-b-MAA) amphiphilic block copolymer and its self-organization behavior in solvent*. Chemical Journal of Chinese Universities-Chinese, 27(4): 758-760.

<u>Wang, Y. G.</u>^a, Fan, Y., Zhang, L. G., Zhang, W. G., & <u>An, L. A.</u>^b 2006. *Polymerderived SiAlCN ceramics resist oxidation at 1400 degrees C*. Scripta Materialia, 55(4): 295-297.

Wang, Y. G.^a, Fei, W. F., & <u>An, L. A.</u>^b 2006. Oxidation/corrosion of polymer-derived SiAlCN ceramics in water vapor. J. American Ceramic Society, 89(3): 1079-1082.

Liu, Y., <u>Yang, Z.</u>^a, Dessiaterik, Y., Gassman, P., <u>Wang, H.</u>^b, & <u>Laskin, A.</u>^c 2007. *Hygroscopic Behavior of Substrate Deposited Particles Studied by Micro FTIR Spectroscopy and Complementary Methods of Particle Analysis*. Analytical Chemistry. **Submitted**. ^aParticipant; ^bMentor; ^cPNNL Host

Table 5. Presentations/Conference Papers from 2004 Work though August 2007.

Laskin, J.^c, Alvarez, J.^a, Cooks, R. G.^b, Futrell, J. H., & Barlow, S. E. 2005. *Collisions of Peptide Ions with Surfaces Studied Using FT-ICR MS*. Presented at the 53rd ASMS Conference on Mass Spectrometry in San Antonio, TX.

Laskin, J.^c, Hadjar, O., Wang, P., Futrell, J. H., <u>Alvarez, J.^a Green, J. R</u>.^a, & <u>Cooks, R</u>. <u>G.^b</u>. 2006. *Soft Landing of Peptide Ions on Surfaces*. Presented by Julia Laskin (Invited Speaker) at Isolated Biomolecules and Biomolecular Interactions (IBBI), Trest Castle, Czech Republic on May 10, 2006.

Wang, Z.^c, Zachara, J. M., <u>Chang, H.</u>^a, <u>Korshin, G. V.</u>^b, Senko, J., Burgos, W. D., & Wan, J. 2007. *Cryogenic Laser-induced Time-resolved Fluorescence Spectroscopy Studies of Uranium Adsorbed at Minerals and Soil Sediments*. Abstract submitted to 234nd ACS National Meeting, Boston, MA.

<u>Du, Y.</u>^a, <u>Lyubinetsky, I.</u>^c, Baer, D. R., & <u>Groves, J. F.</u>^b 2007. *Template guided self-assembly of metal oxide quantum dots*. Abstract submitted to 54th American Vacuum Society, Seattle, WA.

Lyubinetsky, I.^c Vestergaard, E., <u>Du, Y.</u>^a, & Henderson, M. 2007. *Direct STM Observation of TMAA Adsorption and Photodecomposition on TiO2(110)*. Abstract submitted to IVC-17/ICSS-13 and ICN+T'2007, Stockholm, Sweden.

Fanourgakis, G. S., <u>Lagutschenkov, A.</u>^a, Niedner-Schatteburg, G.^b, & <u>Xantheas, S. S.</u>^c 2005. *Structural and spectral features of size selected water clusters in the n=7-21 regime: Results from electronic structure calculations and empirical potentials* Presented by Sotiris Xantheas (Invited Speaker) at Symposium on Size Selected Clusters, Brand, Austria on February 28, 2005.

Fanourgakis, G. S., <u>L Lagutschenkov, A.</u>^a, Kowalski, K., Niedner-Schatteburg, G.^b, & <u>Xantheas, S. S.</u>^c 2005. *Structural, spectral and excited state features of water hydrogen bonding networks: Results of ab-initio calculations and interaction potentials* Presented by Sotiris S. Xantheas (Invited Speaker) at American Chemical Society, San Diego, CA on March 13, 2005.

Lagutschenkov, A., Fanourgakis, G. S., Niedner-Schatteburg, G.^b, & <u>Xantheas, S. S.</u>^c 2005. *The Spectroscopic Signature of the "All-Surface" to "Internally Solvated" Structural Transition in Water Clusters in the n=17-21 Size Regime*. Presented by Sotiris s. Xantheas (Invited Speaker) at EMSI International Workshop on Ions and Molecules at Aqueous Interfaces, Prague, Czech Republic on June 27, 2005.

<u>Joly, A. G.</u>^c, Hess, W. P., Xiong, G., <u>Laman, D. M.</u>^a, Williams, J. R., & Chambers, S. A. 2005. *Carrier Lifetimes and Dynamics in Epitaxial Grown Fe2O3/Cr2O3 Thin Films Measured by Femtosecond Transient Reflectivity and Absorption* Presented by Gang Xiong (Invited Speaker) at APS Meeting, Los Angeles, CA on March 21, 2005.

<u>Ou, F. S.</u>^a, <u>Saraf, L. V.</u>^c, & Baer, D. R. 2004. *Site-Specific Formation of Nanoporous Silicon on Micro-fabricated Silicon Surfaces*. Presented by Fung Suong Ou at MRS 2004 Fall Meeting, Boston, MA on December 1, 2004.

<u>Ou, F. S.^a</u>, <u>Saraf, L. V.^c</u>, Baer, D. R., Wang, Z., & Engelhard, M. 2004. *Use of Hydrogen Reactivity During Chemical Etching to Achieve Site-Specific Nano-Porosity*. Presented by Don Baer at Micro Nano Breakthrough Conference, Portland, OR on July 28, 2004. <u>Ou, F. S.^a</u>, <u>Saraf, L. V.^c</u>, & Baer, D. R. 2006. *Site-specific Formation of Nanoporous*
 Table 5. Presentations/Conference Papers from 2004 Work though August 2007.

Silicon on Micro-fabricated Silicon Surfaces. Paper presented at the Materials Research Society Symposium.

<u>Spraggins, J. M.</u>^a, <u>Laskin, J.</u>^c <u>& Johnston, M. V</u>.^b 2005. *Ozonated Peptides: Insight Into Structure and Fragmentation Energetics Using SID FT-ICR MS*. Presented at the 53rd ASMS Conference on Mass Spectrometry in San Antonio, TX on June 08, 2005.

Liu, Y., <u>Yang, Z.</u>^a, Gassman, P., Wang, H.^b, & Laskin, A.^c 2007. *Probing Hygroscopic Properties of Atmospheric Particles Using Complementary Methods of Micro FTIR Spectroscopy and Micro Analyses.* Presented by Yong Liu at AAAR 2007 Meeting, Reno, NV on September 27, 2007.

^aParticipant; ^bMentor; ^cPNNL Host

2005 Follow-up

Work from the summer of 2005 has already produced 14 refereed publications as well as 2 submitted and 2 in process (Table 6) and 15 presentations (Table 7). There is every reason to expect this number to rise substantially in fiscal year 2008.

In FY2006, we noted that Mr. Anoop M. Mayampurath had been offered employment at PNNL. In FY2007, he has become a very productive and respected member of the EMSL's Instrument Development Laboratory.

Table 6. Peer Reviewed Publications from 2005 Work through August 2007.
Laskin, J. ^c , Futrell, J. H., & Chu, I. ^a 2007. Is Dissociation of Peptide Radical Cations an
Ergodic Process? Journal of the American Chemical Society 129(31): 9598-9599.
Laskin, J. ^c , Yang, Z., Lam, C., & Chu, I. ^a 2007. Charge-Remote Fragmentation of Odd-
Electron Peptide Ions Analytical Chemistry. In Process.
Fister, T. ^a , Vila, F., Seidler, G. ^b , Svec, L., Linehan, J. C. ^c , & Cross, J. 2007. The Local
Electronic Structure of Dicarba-closo-dodecaboranes C2B10H12. Journal of the
American Chemical Society. In Process.
Gologan, B., Green, J. R. ^a , Alvarez, J. ^a , Laskin, J. ^c , & Cooks, R. G. ^b 2005. Ion/surface
reactions and ion soft-landing. Physical Chemistry Chemical Physics, 7(7): 1490-1500.
Bera, D. ^a , Kuchibhatla, S. ^a , S, A., Saraf, L. V., Wang, C., Shutthanandan, V., McCready,
D. E., Engelhard, M., Marina, O. A., <u>Baer, D. R.^c</u> , <u>Seal, S.^b</u> , & Thevuthasan, S. 2007.
Growth and characterization of highly oriented gadolinia-doped ceria (111) thin films on
<i>zirconia (111)/sapphire (0001) substrates</i> Thin Solid Films. In Press.
Gutowska, A., Li, L. Y., Shin, Y. S., Wang, C. M. M., Li, X. H. S., Linehan, J. C., Smith,
R. S., Kay, B. D., <u>Schmid, B.</u> ^a , Shaw, W., Gutowski, M., & <u>Autrey, T.</u> ^c 2005.
Nanoscaffold mediates hydrogen release and the reactivity of ammonia borane.
Angewandte Chemie-International Edition, 44(23): 3578-3582.
Hartl, M. A., Daemen, L. L., Autrey, T. ^c , Linehan, J. C., Hess, N. J., Stowe, A. C.,
Gutowski, M., Brown, C. M., Mamontov, E., & Schmid, B. ^a 2005. Methyl torsion
dynamics in methyl borate: An inelastic neutron scattering study. Abstracts of Papers of
the American Chemical Society, 230: U411-U412.
Hess, N. J., Brown, C. M., Daemen, L. L., Mamontov, E., Scott Smith, R., Kay, B. D.,

 Table 6. Peer Reviewed Publications from 2005 Work through August 2007.

Shaw, W. J., Linehan, J. C., <u>Schmid, B.</u>^a, Stowe, A. C., Gutowski, M., & <u>Autrey, T.</u>^c 2005. *Spectroscopic studies of hydrogen formation from amineborane complexes*. Abstracts of Papers of the American Chemical Society, 230: U1651-U1652.

Smith, R. S., Kay, B. D., Li, L. Y., <u>Schmid, B.</u>^a, Hess, N. J., Gutowski, M., & <u>Autrey, T.</u>^c 2005. *Mechanistic studies of hydrogen formation from amineborane complexes*. Abstracts of Papers of the American Chemical Society, 229: U858-U858. Presenter: Julia Laskin (Invited Speaker).

Stowe, A. C., Shaw, W. J., Linehan, J. C., <u>Schmid, B.</u>^a, & <u>Autrey, T.</u>^c 2007. *In situ solid* state B-11 MAS-NMR studies of the thermal decomposition of ammonia borane: mechanistic studies of the hydrogen release pathways from a solid state hydrogen storage material. Physical Chemistry Chemical Physics, 9(15): 1831-1836.

<u>Wei, W.</u>^a, Parker, S. L., Sun, Y. M., <u>White, J. M.</u>^b, Xiong, G., Joly, A. G., Beck, K. M., & <u>Hess, W. P.</u>^c 2007. *Study of copper diffusion through a ruthenium thin film by photoemission electron microscopy*. Applied Physics Letters, 90(11).

Dhamne, A., Xu, W. X., Fookes, B. G., Fan, Y., Zhang, L. G., Burton, S., Hu, J. Z., Ford, J., & An, L. A. 2005. Polymer-ceramic conversion of liquid polyaluminasilazanes for SiAlCN ceramics. Journal of the American Ceramic Society, 88(9): 2415-2419.

White, J. M.^b, Henderson, M., <u>Dohnalek, Z.^b</u>, & <u>Zhang, Z.^a</u> 2006. *Surface chemistry on single crystal titania*. Abstracts of Papers of the American Chemical Society, 231.

<u>Zhang, Z.</u>^a, Bondarchuk, O., Kay, B. D., <u>White, J. M.^b</u>, & <u>Dohnalek, Z.^b</u> 2006. Imaging water dissociation on TiO2(110): Evidence for inequivalent geminate OH groups. Journal of Physical Chemistry B, 110(43): 21840-21845.

<u>Zhang, Z. R.</u>^a, Bondarchuk, O., <u>White, J. M.</u>^b, Kay, B. D., & <u>Dohnalek, Z.</u>^b. 2006. Imaging adsorbate O-H bond cleavage: Methanol on TiO2(110). Journal of the American Chemical Society, 128(13): 4198-4199.

Zhang, Z. R.^a, Bondarchuk, E., Kay, B. D., <u>White, J. M.^b</u>, & <u>Dohnalek, Z.^b</u>. 2007. *Direct visualization of 2-butanol adsorption and dissociation on TiO2(110)*. Journal of Physical Chemistry C, 111(7): 3021-3027.

Williams, R., Mancevski, V., McClure, P., <u>Zhang, Z. R.</u>^a, Li, S., <u>Dohnalek, Z.</u>^b, & Stevenson, K. J. 2007. Simultaneous Fabrication of Carbon Nanotube Atomic Force Microscopy and Scanning Tunneling Microscopy Tips Via Localized Chemical Vapor Deposition and Nanomanipulation ACS Nano. **Submitted**.

<u>Zhang, Z. R.</u>^a, Ge, Q., Li, S., <u>White, J. M.</u>^b, Kay, B. D., & <u>Dohnalek, Z.</u>^b. 2007. Imaging Intrinsic Diffusion of Bridge-Bonded Oxygen Vacancies on TiO2(110) Science. **Submitted**.

^aParticipant; ^bMentor; ^cPNNL Host

Table 7. Presentations/Conference Papers from 2005 Work though August 2007.

Futrell, J. H., <u>Laskin, J.^c</u>, & <u>Chu, I.</u>^a 2006. *Surface-induced Collisional Activation and Dissociation of Even- and Odd-Electron Peptide Ions*. 4th International UPPSALA Conference on ECD/ETD Mass Spectrometry.

Futrell, J. H., <u>Laskin, J.^c</u>, & <u>Chu, I.^a</u> 2006. *Collisional Activation and Dissociation of Even- and Odd-Electron Peptide Cations*. Presented by Jean H. Futrell (Invited Speaker) at WSU, Pullman, WA on November 3, 2006.

Futrell, J. H., <u>Laskin, J.^c</u>, & <u>Chu, I.^a</u> 2006. *Studies in Tandem Mass Spectrometry:*

 Table 7. Presentations/Conference Papers from 2005 Work though August 2007.

Collisional Activation and Dissociation of Even- and Odd-Electron Peptide Cations. Presented by Jean H. Futrell (Invited Speaker) at WSU, Pullman, WA on November 3, 2006.

Lam, C.^a, Orlova, G., Laskin, J.^c, & Chu, I.^a 2006. Facile Generation and

Characterization of Cationic Radical Peptides: Ligand Effect and Peptide Structures Presented by Julia Laskin at ASMS Conference on Mass Spectroscopy, Seattle, WA on May 29, 2006.

Laskin, J.^c, Lam, C.^a, Yang, Z., & Chu, I.^a 2006. *Surface-Induced Dissociation of Peptide Radical Cations* Presented by Julia Laskin (Invited Speaker) at 4th International UPPSALA, Hong Kong, Hong Kong on December 13, 2006.

Laskin, J.^c, Yang, Z., Lam, C.^a, & Chu, I.^a 2007. Energetics and Dynamics of Electron Transfer and Proton Transfer in Dissociation of Metal III (Salen)-Peptide Complexes in the Gas-Phase. Presented by Julia Laskin at 55th ASMS Conference on Mass Spectrometry, Indianapolis, IN on June 6, 2007.

Futrell, J. H., Yang, Z., <u>Laskin, J.^c</u>, & <u>Chu, I.^a</u> 2007. *Collisional Activation and Dissociation of Even- and Odd-electron Peptide Ion.* **submitted** to 25th Informal Meeting on Mass Spectrometry, Nyiregyhaza-Sosto, Hungary.

<u>Dyer, M.^a</u>, <u>El-Azab, A.^c</u>, & <u>Gao, F.^c</u> 2006. Interfacial Structure and Point Defects in Ceria/Zirconia Superlattices. MRS Fall 2006, Symposium AA.

Laskin, J.^c, Hadjar, O., Wang, P., Futrell, J. H., <u>Alvarez, J</u>.^a <u>Green, J. R</u>.^a, & <u>Cooks, R</u>. <u>G</u>.^b. 2006. *Soft Landing of Peptide Ions on Surfaces*. Presented by Julia Laskin (Invited Speaker) at Isolated Biomolecules and Biomolecular Interactions (IBBI), Trest Castle, Czech Republic on May 10, 2006.

Hadjar, O., Dessiaterik, Y., Futrell, J. H., Lea, A., <u>Green, J. R.^a</u>, <u>Cooks, R. G.^b</u>, & <u>Laskin</u>, <u>J.^c</u> 2006. *Design and Performance of a Novel Instrument for Soft-Landing of Biomolecular Ions on Surfaces*. Presented by Omar Hadjar at ASMS Conference on Mass Spectrometry, Seattle, WA on May 30, 2006.

<u>Zhang, Z.</u>^a, Kay, B. D., Ge, Q., <u>White, J. M.</u>^b, & <u>Dohnalek, Z.</u>^c. 2006. *Diffusion of Bridge-Bonded Oxygen Vacancies on TiO2(110)* Presented by Zhenrong Zhang at AVS 53rd International Symposium and Exhibition, San Francisco, CA on November 13, 2006.

<u>Zhang, Z.</u>^a, Bondarchuk, O., <u>White, J. M.</u>^b, Kay, B. D., & <u>Dohnalek, Z.</u>^c. 2006. *H2O Dissociation and Proton Diffusion on TiO2(110)* Presented by Zhenrong Zhang at American Vacuum Society Conference, San Francisco, CA on November 14, 2006.

<u>Dohnalek, Z</u>.^c, Kay, B. D., <u>White, J. M</u>.^b, Bondarchuk, O., Kim, J., Kim, Y., Li, S., & <u>Zhang, Z</u>.^a 2007. *Structure and Catalytic Activity of Model Oxide Systems*. Presented by Zdenek Dohnalek (Invited Speaker) at DOE BES Catalysis Contractors' Meeting, Washington DC, on May 24, 2007.

Zhang, Z.^a, Li, S., Ge, Q., Kay, B. D., <u>White, J. M</u>.^b, & <u>Dohnalek, Z</u>.^c 2007. *Diffusion of Bridge-Bonded Oxygen Vacancies and Hydrogen on TiO2(110)*. Presented by Zhenrong Zhang; Gordon Research Conference on Dynamics at Surfaces, Andover, NH on August 16, 2007.

<u>Zhang, Z</u>.^a, Li, S., <u>White, J. M</u>.^b, & <u>Dohnalek, Z</u>.^c 2007. *Defect and Adsorbate Dynamics on TiO2(110)*. Presented by Zdenek Dohnalek (Invited Speaker) at University of California, Santa Barbara, Santa Barbara, CA on September 26, 2007.

 Table 7. Presentations/Conference Papers from 2005 Work though August 2007.

Zhang, Z.^a, Kay, B. D., Ge, Q., <u>White, J. M</u>.^b, & <u>Dohnalek, Z</u>.^c 2007. *Diffusion of Bridge-Bonded Oxygen Vacancies on TiO2(110)*. Presented by Zhenrong, Zhang at National AVS Conference, Seattle, WA on October 16, 2007.

^aParticipant; ^bMentor; ^cPNNL Host

2006 Follow-up

Work from the summer of 2006 has already produced 11 peer-reviewed publications as well as 14 submitted (Table 8) and 22 presentations (Table 9).

 Table 8. Peer Reviewed Publications from 2006 Work through August 2007.

Liu, Y., <u>Cain, J. P.^a</u>, <u>Wang, H</u>.^b, & <u>Laskin, A</u>.^c 2007. *Kinetic Study of Heterogeneous Reactions of Deliquesced NaCI Particles with Gaseous HNO3 Using Particle-on-Substrate Stagnation Flow Reactor Approach*. Journal of Physical Chemistry A. **Submitted**.

Liu, Y., Gibson, E. R., <u>Cain, J. P.^a</u>, <u>Wang, H</u>.^b, Grassian, V. H., & <u>Laskin, A</u>.^c 2007. *Kinetics of Heterogeneous Reaction of CaCO3 Particles with Gaseous HNO3 Over a Wide Range of Humidity* Journal of Physical Chemistry A. **Submitted**.

Zelenyuk, A.^c, Imre, D., & <u>Cuadra-Rodriguez, L. A.</u>^a 2006. *Evaporation of water from particles in the aerodynamic lens inlet: An experimental study*. Analytical Chemistry, 78(19): 6942-6947.

Du, S.^a, Francisco, J. S.^b, Schenter, G. K.^c, Iordanov, T. D., Garrett, B. C., Dupuis, M., & Li, J. 2006. *The OH Radical-H2O Molecular Interaction Potential*. Journal of Chemical Physics 124(224318 (15)).

Du, S.^a, Francisco, J. S.^b, Schenter, G. K.^c, & Garrett, B. C. 2007. Ab initio and analytical intermolecular potential for ClO-H2O Journal of Chemical Physics, 126(11): 146-155.

<u>Du, S.</u>^a, <u>Francisco, J. S</u>.^b, <u>Schenter, G. K</u>.^c, & Garrett, B. C. 2007. *Many-Body Decomposition of the Binding Energies for OH*₂(*H2O*)2 and OH₂ (*H2O*)3 Complexes. Journal of Chemical Physics. **Submitted**.

<u>Dutta, D.</u>^a, <u>Sundaram, S. K</u>.^c, Riley, B. J., Fifield, L. S., Jacobs, J. M. K. G. A., <u>Moudgil</u>, <u>B. M</u>.^b, & Weber, T. J. 2007. *Adsorbed Proteins Influence the Biological Activity and Molecular Targeting of Nanomaterials*. Toxicological Sciences. **Submitted**.

<u>Zhang, Y.</u>^c, Milbrath, B. D., Weber, W. J., <u>Elfman, M.</u>^a, & Whitlow, H. J. 2007. *Radiation detector resolution over a continuous energy range*. Applied Physics Letters, 91(09): 1-3.

<u>Zhang, Y.^c, Elfman, M.^a, & Weber, W. J. 2007. *A Fast Analysis Technique to Evaluate Scintillation Response.* IEEE Transactions on Nuclear Science. **Submitted**.</u>

Lins Neto, R. D.^c, Vorpagel, E. R., Guglielmi, M.^a, & Straatsma, T. 2007.

Characterization of Uranyl Uptake by the Rough Lipopolysaccharide Membrane of Pseudomonas aeruginosa. Geochimica et Cosmochimica Acta. Submitted.

Doran, J. C., Fast, J. D., Barnard, J. C., <u>Laskin, A.</u>^c, Dessiaterik, Y., <u>Gilles, M. K.</u>^b, & <u>Hopkins, R. J.</u>^a 2007. *Applications of Lagrangian Dispersion Modeling to the Analysis of Changes in the Specific Absorption of Elemental Carbon*. Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics. **Submitted**.

Hopkins, R. J.^a, Lewis, K. M., Dessiaterik, Y., Wang, Z., Tivanski, A., Arnott, W. P.,

 Table 8. Peer Reviewed Publications from 2006 Work through August 2007.

Laskin, A.^c, & Gilles, M. K.^b 2007. Correlating Optical, Chemical and Physical Properties of Biomass Burn Aerosols. Geophysical Research Letters. **Submitted**.

Hopkins, R. J.^a, Tivanski, A., Dessiaterik, Y., Tyliszczak, T., <u>Laskin, A.^c</u>, & <u>Gilles, M. K.</u> ^b 2007. *Chemical Speciation of Sulfur in Marine Cloud Droplets and Particles: 2. Partitioning of Methanesulfonate and Non-Sea Salt Sulfate in Individual Sea Salt Particles.* Journal of Geophysical Research. D. (Atmospheres). **Submitted**.

Hopkins, R. J.^a, Tivanski, A., Dessiaterik, Y., Tyliszczak, T., <u>Laskin, A.^c</u>, & <u>Gilles, M. K.</u> ^b 2007. Chemical Speciation of Sulfur in Marine Cloud Droplets and Particles: 1. Analysis of Individual Particles from Marine Boundary Layer Over the California Current. Journal of Geophysical Research. D. (Atmospheres). **Submitted**.

<u>Johnson, K. S.</u>, de Foy, B., Zuberi, B., Molina, L. T., <u>Molina, M. J.</u>^b, Xie, Y., <u>Laskin, A.</u>^c, & Shutthanandan, V. 2006. *Aerosol composition and source apportionment in the Mexico City Metropolitan Area with PIXE/PESA/STIM and multivariate analysis.* Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 6: 4591-4600.

Salcedo, D., Onasch, T. B., Dzepina, K., Canagaratna, M. R., Zhang, Q., Huffman, A. J., DeCarlo, P., Jayne, J., Mortimer, P., Worsnop, D. R., Kolb, C. E., Johnson, K. S.^a, Zuberi, B., Marr, L., Volkamer, R. M., Molina, L. T., <u>Molina, M. J.^b</u>, Cardenas, B., Bernabe, R., Marquez, C., Gaffney, J. S., Marley, N. A., <u>Laskin, A.^c</u>, Shutthanandan, V., Xie, Y., Brune, W. H., Lesher, R., Shirley, T., & Jiminez, J. L. 2006. *Characterization of Ambient Aerosols in Mexico City during the MCMA-2003 Campaign with Aerosol Mass Spectrometry. Results from the CENICA Supersite*. Chemistry and Physics, 6: 925-946.

Barnard, J. C., Kassianov, E. L., Ackerman, T. P., Johnson, K. S.^a, Zuberi, B., Molina, L. T., & <u>Molina, M. J.^b</u> 2007. *Estimation of a "radiatively correct" black carbon specific absorption during the Mexico City Metropolitan Area (MCMA) 2003 field campaign* Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics, 7(6): 1645-1655.

Lane, C. D., Petrik, N. G., Orlando, T. M., & Kimmel, G. A. 2007. *Electron-Stimulated Oxidation of Thin Water Films Adsorbed on TiO2(110)*. Journal of Physical Chemistry C. **Submitted**.

Lane, C. D.^a, Petrik, N. G.^c, Orlando, T. M.^b, & Kimmel, G. A. 2007. *Site-Selective Electron-Stimulated Reactions in Water Films on TiO2(110)*. Journal of Chemical Physics. **Submitted**.

Zhai, H. J., Wang, L. M., <u>Li, S. D.^a</u>, & <u>Wang, L. S.^c</u> 2007. Vibrationally resolved photoelectron spectroscopy of BO- and BO2-: A joint experimental and theoretical study. Journal of Physical Chemistry A, 111(6): 1030-1035.

Zhai, H. J., Wang, L., <u>Li, S.</u>^a, & <u>Wang, L. S.</u>^c 2007. *Boronyls as Key Structural Units in Boron Oxide Clusters: B(BO)2- and B(BO)3-*. Journal of the American Chemical Society. **Submitted**.

<u>Lloyd, J. A.</u>^a, <u>Spraggins, J. M.</u>^a, <u>& Johnston, M. V.</u>^b 2006. *Peptide ozonolysis: Product structures and relative reactivities for oxidation of tyrosine and histidine residues.* Journal of the American Society for Mass Spectrometry, 17(9): 1289-1298.

<u>Saheb, A. H.</u>^a, Smith, J. A., Jocowicz, M., <u>Janata, J.</u>^b, <u>Baer, D. R.</u>^c, & Engelhard, M. H. 2007. *Controlling Size of Gold Clusters in Polyaniline from Top Down and from Bottom Up*. Journal of Electroanalytical Chemistry. **Submitted**.

<u>Thomas, J. L.^a</u>, Roeselova, M., <u>Dang, L. X.^c</u>, & Tobias, D. J. 2007. *Molecular dynamics simulations of the solution-air interface of aqueous sodium nitrate*. Journal of Physical

Table 8. Peer Reviewed Publications from 2006 Work through August 2007.Chemistry A, 111(16): 3091-3098.

^aParticipant; ^bMentor; ^cPNNL Host

Table 9. Presentations/Conference Papers from 2006 Work though August 2007.

Liu, Y., <u>Cain, J. P.^a</u>, <u>Wang, H.^b</u>, & <u>Laskin, A</u>.^c 2006. *A Kinetic Study of the Heterogeneous Reaction of Deliquesced NaC1 Particles with Gaseous HNO3 Using Novel Experimental Approach*. Presented by Yong Liu at AGU Meeting, San Francisco, CA on December 12, 2006

Liu, Y., <u>Cain, J. P.</u>^a, <u>Wang, H</u>.^b, & <u>Laskin, A</u>.^c 2007. *A Kinetic Study of the Heterogeneous Reaction of Deliquesced NaC1 Particles with Gaseous HNO3*. Presented by Yong Liu at AAAR 2007 Meeting, Reno, NV on September 25, 2007.

Zelenyuk, A., <u>Cuadra-Rodriguez, L. A.</u>^a, Imre, D., Shimpi, S., & Warey, A. 2006. *The Size and Composition of Individual Ultrafine Diesel Emission Particulate from 2007 Diesel Engines with and without after Treatment*. Presented by Alla Zelenyuk at DEER 2006, Detroit, MI on August 21, 2006.

Zelenyuk, A.^c, <u>Cuadra-Rodriguez, L. A.</u>^a, Imre, D., Shimpi, S., & Warey, A. 2006. *Comprehensive Characterization of Ultrafine Particulate Emission from 2007 Diesel Engines: PM Size Distribution Loading and Individual Particle Size and Composition.* Presented by Alla Zelenyuk at American Geophysical Union Meeting, San Francisco, CA on December 13, 2006.

Zelenyuk, A.^c, <u>Cuadra-Rodriguez, L. A.</u>^a, Imre, D., Shimpi, S., & Warey, A. 2007. Comprehensive Characterization of Ultrafine Particulate Emission from 2007 Diesel Engines with Aftertreatment: PM Size Distribution, Loading and Individual Particle Size and Composition. Presented by Alla Zelenyuk at AAAR Meeting, Reno, NV on September 24, 2007.

Zelenyuk, A.^c, Imre, D., <u>Cuadra-Rodriguez, L. A.</u>^a, & Ellison, B. 2007. *Measurements* and Interpretation of the Effect of Soluble Organic Surfactants on the Density, Shape and Water Uptake of Hygroscopic Particles. Presented by Alla Zelenyuk at AAAR Meeting, Reno, NV on September 25, 2007.

Weber, T. J., <u>Sundaram, S. K</u>.^c, Riley, B. J., Addleman, R. S., Fifield, L. S., <u>Dutta, D</u>.^a, & <u>Moudgil, B. M</u>.^b 2007. Targeting Nanomaterials to Cell Surface Receptors: Implications for Defining Relevant Modes of Action and Chronic Toxicity. by Tom Weber at Society of Toxicology, Charlotte, NC on March 25, 2007.

Johnson, K. S.^a, <u>Gonzalez, R. L.^a, Molina, L. T.^b, Hopkins, R. J.^a, Tivanski, A., Gilles, M.</u> <u>K.^b</u>, Dessiaterik, Y., & <u>Laskin, A.^c</u> 2007. *Microscopy and Microprobe Studies of Individual Particles Collected During MILAGRO 2006 Study*. Presented by Alex Laskin at European Geosciences Union General Assembly 2007, Vienna, Austria on April 18, 2007.

Dessiaterik, Y., <u>Hopkins, R. J.</u>^a, Tivanski, A., Berkowitz, C. M., <u>Gilles, M. K.^b</u>, & <u>Laskin, A.^c</u> 2006. *Chemical Speciation of Sulfur in Marine Cloud Droplets and Particles:* 1. Analysis of Individual Particles Using Complementary Microprobe Methods Presented by Yury Dessiaterik at AGU Fall Meeting, San Francisco, CA on December 13, 2006.

Dessiaterik, Y., Hopkins, R. J.^a Tivanski, A., Gilles, M. K.^b, & Laskin, A.^c 2006.

Table 9. Presentations/Conference Papers from 2006 Work though August 2007.

Partitioning of Methanesulfonate and Non-Sea-Salt Sulfate in Individual Sea Salt Particles Collected at the Pt. Reyes National Seashore by Alex Laskin (Invited Speaker) at AirUCI Workshop, Christchurch, New Zealand on December 11, 2006.

Dessiaterik, Y., Hopkins, R. J.^a, Tivanski, A., Gilles, M. K.^b, & Laskin, A.^c 2007.

Partitioning of Methanesulfonate and Non-Sea-Salt Sulfate in Individual Sea Salt Particles Collected at the Pt. Reyes National Seashore. Presented by Alex Laskin at European Geosciences Union General Assembly 2007, Vienna, Austria on April 19, 2007.

<u>Hopkins, R. J.</u>^a, Tivanski, A., Dessiaterik, Y., Gaspar, D. J., <u>Gilles, M. K.^b</u>, & <u>Laskin, A.^c</u> 2006. *Analysis of Field Collected Individual Atmospheric Particle Using Multi-Analytical Microprobe Methods*. Presented by Yury Dessiaterik at AAAR Meeting, St. Paul, MN on September 13, 2006.

<u>Hopkins, R. J.</u>^a, Tivanski, A., Dessiaterik, Y., <u>Laskin, A.</u>^c, & <u>Gilles, M. K.</u>^b 20006. <u>Chemical Speciation of Sulfur in Marine Cloud Droplets and Particles: 2. Partitioning of</u> <u>Methanesulfonate and Non-Sea Salt Sulfate in Individual Sea Salt Particles</u>. Presented by Yury Dessiaterik at AGU Fall Meeting, San Francisco, CA on December 13, 2006.

Hopkins, R. J.^a, Dessiaterik, Y., Zaveri, R. A., Berkowitz, C. M., Tivanski, A., <u>Gilles, M.</u> <u>K.^b</u>, & <u>Laskin, A.^c</u> 2007. *Chemical Speciation of Sulfur in Marine Cloud Droplets and Particles: Quantitative Assessment of Methanesulfonate and Non-Sea Salt Sulfate Partitioning in Individual Sea Salt Particles*. Presented by Alex Laskin at AAAR 2007 Conference, Reno, NV on September 25, 2007.

<u>Hopkins, R. J.</u>^a, Lewis, K. M., Dessiaterik, Y., & Wang, Z. 2007. *Diversity of Biomass Burn Aerosols Based on Fuel*. Presented by M. K. Gilles at AAAR 2007 Meeting, Reno, NV on September 26, 2007.

Lam, C.^a, Orlova, G., Laskin, J.^c, & Chu, I.^a 2006. Facile Generation and Characterization of Cationic Radical Peptides: Ligand Effect and Peptide Structures Presented by Julia Laskin.

Laskin, J.^c, Lam, C.^a, Yang, Z., & Chu, I.^a 2006. *Surface-Induced Dissociation of Peptide Radical Cations* Presented by Julia Laskin (Invited Speaker) at 4th International UPPSALA, Hong Kong, Hong Kong on December 13, 2006.

Lee, C.^a, Wachsman, E. D., Phillpot, S. R., <u>Devanathan, R.^c</u>, & <u>Sinnott, S. B.^b</u> 2007. *Chemical Properties of LaFeO3 from First Principles Calculations: Implications for Use as SOFC cathodes.* Presented by Chan-Woo Lee at 2007 Gordon Research Conference on Solid State Studies in Ceramics, Andover, NH on August 8, 2007.

Laskin, J.^c, Yang, Z., Lam, C.^a, & Chu, I.^a 2007. Energetics and Dynamics of Electron Transfer and Proton Transfer in Dissociation of Metal Ill (Salen)-Peptide Complexes in the Gas-Phase. Presented by Julia Laskin at 55th ASMS Conference on Mass Spectrometry, Indianapolis, IN on June 6, 2007.

Laskin, J.^c, Yang, Z., & Lam, C.^a 2007. *Surface-Induced Dissociation of Even- and Odd-Electron Peptide Ions*. Presented by Julia Laskin (Invited Speaker) at Gordon Research Conference on Gaseous Ions: Structures, Energetics & Reactions, Ventura, CA on February 28, 2007.

Petrik, N. G.^c, Lane, C. D.^a, Orlando, T. M.^b, & Kimmel, G. A. 2007. *Electron Stimulated Desorption and Dissociation of Thin Water Films Adsorbed on TiO2(110)*. Presented by Nick Petrik at ACS International Conference, Boston, MA on August 20, 2007.

 Table 9. Presentations/Conference Papers from 2006 Work though August 2007.

Li, S.^a, Fu, L., Wang, C. M.^c, Lea, S., Arey, B., Engelhard, M., & <u>Cheng, Z.-Y.</u>^b 2006. *Characterization of Microstructure and Composition of Fe-B Nanobars as Biosensor Platform.* Paper presented at the MRS Proceedings, Boston, MA.

^aParticipant; ^bMentor; ^cPNNL Host

2007 To Date

Work from the summer of 2007 has already produced 6 peer-reviewed publications as well as 1 submitted (Table 10) and 4 presentations (Table 11).

Table 10. Peer Reviewed Publications from 2007.
Punnoose, A. ^b , Reddy, K. M., Thurber, A. ^a , Hays, J., & Engelhard, M. 2007. Novel
Magnetic Hydrogen Sensing: A Case Study Using Antiferromagnetic Hematite
Nanoparticles. Nanotechnology, 18(16): Art No. 165502.
Thurber, A. ^a , Hays, J., Reddy, K. M., Shutthanandan, V., & <u>Punnoose, A.^b. 2007.</u>
<i>Fluorine doping in dilute magnetic semiconductor Sn1–xFexO2</i> . Journal of Materials
Science 18(11): 1151-1155.
Wigginton, N. S. ^a , Rosso, K. M. ^c , & Hochella, M. F. ^b 2007. Mechanisms of Electron
Transfer in Two Decaheme Cytochromes from a Metal-Reducing Bacterium. Journal of
Physical Chemistry A, Submitted.
Wigginton, N. S. ^a , Rosso, K. M. ^c , Lower, B. H., Shi, L., & Hochella, M. F. ^b 2007.
Electron tunneling properties of outer-membrane decaheme cytochromes from
Shewanella oneidensis. Geochimica et Cosmochimica Acta, 71(3): 543-555.
Goering, J., Kadossov, E., Burghaus, U., <u>Yu, Z.^a</u> , <u>Thevuthasan, S.^c</u> , & Saraf, L. V. 2007.
Adsorption of Iso-/n-butane on an Anatase Thin Film: A Molecular Beam Scattering and
TDS Study. Catalysis Letters, 116(1-2): 9-14.
Lyubinetsky, I., <u>Yu, Z.</u> ^a , & Henderson, M. 2007. Direct Observation of Adsorption
Evolution and Bonding Configuration of TMAA on TiO2(110). Journal of Physical
Chemistry C 111(11): 4242-4346.
Yu, Z. ^a , Wang, C. M., Engelhard, M., Nachimuthu, P., McCready, D. E., Lyubinetsky, I.,
& <u>Thevuthasan, S.^c</u> 2007. Epitaxial Growth and Microstructure of Cu2O
Nanoparticle/thin Films on SrTiO3(100). Nanotechnology 18:Art. No. 115601.,
18(115601): doi:10.1088/0957-4484/1018/1011/115601.
Funk, S., Hokkanen, B., Nurkic, T., Goering, J., Kadossov, E., Burghaus, U., A., G.,
Schmuki, P., <u>Yu, Z.</u> ^a , <u>Thevuthasan, S.^c</u> , & Saraf, L. V. 2007. <i>Reactivity Screening of</i>
Anatase TiO2 Nanotube Arrays and Anatase Thin Films: A Surface Chemistry Point of
View. Journal of the American Chemical Society, Submitted.
^a Participant; ^b Mentor; ^c PNNL Host
Table 11. Presentations/Conference Papers from 2007

<u>Gupta, S.</u>^a, Saraf, L. V., Nachimuthu, P., Engelhard, M. H., Shutthanandan, V., Thevuthasan, S., & Prasad, S. 2007. *Ceria Nanomonitors For Trace Oxygen Monitoring In Portable System.* Presented by Shilpi Gupta at 2007 Micro Nano Breakthrough Conference Registrations, Portland, OR on September 10, 2007.

Ortiz, S. Y.^a, Ziolo, R. F., Burton, S. D.^c, & Espe, M. P.^b 2007. Solid-State NMR studies

Table 11. Presentations/Conference Papers from 2007

of CdS Nanoparticles. Presented by Sarah Burton at Rocky Mountain Analytical Conference , Breckenridge, CO on July 23, 2007.

Rosso, K. M.^c, Skomurshi, F. N., Wander, M. C., Wigginton, N. S.^a, Kerisit, S. N., & Yanina, S. 2007. *Advances in Mechanistic Understanding of Abiotic and Microbial Electron Transfer Kinetics*. Presented by Kevin M. Rosso (Invited Speaker) at 2nd Annual ERSP PI Meeting, Landsdowne, VA on April 17, 2007.

Wigginton, N. S.^a, <u>Rosso, K. M.^c</u>, Lower, B. H., Shi, L., & <u>Hochella, M. F.^c</u> 2007. *Single-molecule STM investigations into the enzymatic reduction of metal-oxides by Shewanella oneidensis*. Presented by Nicholas Wigginton (Invited Speaker) at 62nd Annual Meeting of the Northwest Region of the ACS, Boise, ID on June 18, 2007.

^aParticipant; ^bMentor; ^cPNNL Host

Participant Survey

The questionnaire in the Appendix survey was sent to all of the summer program participants, past and present, (visitors, hosts and advisors). From these, approximately seventy individuals we received thirty-two replies. Exit interviews were attempted with all of the participants. Informal discussions were also conducted with many participants and their PNNL hosts/mentors.

General Impressions

Overall, the results of our survey and other inquiries produced very similar results to previous years' feedback. That is, most participants—visitors, hosts and home institution supervisors—were more enthusiastic about the program after participating in it than before. Both written and verbal comments indicate that the program should be continued into the indefinite future and suggestions that the program should be expanded in several ways. Praise was universal for the smooth operation of the summer program. Credit for this goes primarily to our administrator, Ms. Nikki Avery. Comments that elicited narrative responses are given in the appendix and arranged according to the role of the respondent— Visitor, Academic Supervisor, PNNL host.

Difficulties

Most of the difficulties experienced by our visitors fell into two broad categories: those associated with PNNL and those associated with Richland. Lab-level problems and difficulties mostly arise from our participants' unfamiliarity with the national lab work environment and PNNL's own specific features.

In this regard, organizational and personnel shifts within the laboratory were traced to delays in reimbursement for the expenses of a few participants'. In one case, rent reimbursements were not fully paid until the day a participant left the PNNL and was handed two checks on the way to their airplane. Such crisis' required the direct and personal intervention of both the Co-ordinator and the Administrator.

Other difficulties experienced by our visitors are simply the result of the physical location of the laboratory on the outskirts of Richland, WA. Housing and transportation can be challenging. In an effort to reduce dislocation of participants, the Administrator reserved a block of rooms at The Guesthouse at PNNL. All were pleased with the accommodations; however it is difficult get from there to local stores without a car.

Future Improvements

Publicity

In FY07, we increased our publicity efforts as was done in FY06. It will be important to maintain this effort and expand it if possible in FY08. We continue to appear in the American Chemical Society's list of summer research opportunities.

Participation and Continuity

Several participants recommended that the program be both expanded and extended pass the FY07 stretch goal year. The past two year's experience with more senior visitors indicates that there is a real need for a program similar to this one to serve that group. As a result, we are focused on a definite vision of the ICPCPSRI as it enter FY08
PNNL-17069

Technical Reports

The remainder of this document is devoted to the technical reports provided by each young scientist in SRI in FY2007. Some of these are single paragraph abstracts and, therefore, have rather limited content. Other reports, however, are nearly complete papers. These documents are "as received," apart from minor formatting changes in some cases. We have made no effort to edit or evaluate these reports. Given the limited distribution intended for this report, none of the results in these reports should be considered "published" by virtue of appearing here.

PNNL-17069

Suppression of O₂ by CH₃OH

Minta Akin and C. Buddie Mullins, University of Texas at Austin Nikolay G. Petrik and Greg A. Kimmel, Pacific Northwest National Laboratory

Introduction

Most recent work on supercooled thin water films has focused on amorphous solid water (ASW) due that material's importance in multiple fields. Limited work has been done on radiation driven processes in pure ASW, somewhat less work on pure alcohols, and none so far on mixtures of ASW and alcohols. However, such mixes are common in many settings where ASW research has applications, including comets and icy bodies, clouds, cells, and retired reactors. Such mixtures also have applications on a broader scale, by clarifying energy transfer, leading to new synthetic processes, and clarifying mechanisms in water-based reactions. Our understanding of H-bonding networks and mixing at low temperatures needs to be improved by studying such mixtures.

Petrik *et al.* previously characterized radiation-driven O_2 production, proposing the following reaction mechanism:

- 1. e^- + H₂O _{bulk} \rightarrow H₂O⁺ + 2 e^-
- 2. $H_2O^+ + e^- \rightarrow H_2O^*_{bulk}$
- 3. $H_2O^*_{bulk} \rightarrow H_2O^*_{vac}$
- 4. $H_2O^*_{vac} \rightarrow H_{des} + OH_{vac}$
- 5. 2 OH $_{vac} \rightarrow H_2O_2 _{vac}$
- 6. $H_2O_2_{vac} + OH_{vac} \rightarrow HO_2_{vac} + H_2O$
- 7. $HO_{2 vac} + A \rightarrow O_2 + other products$

In reaction 7, A is unknown, and may be another precursor molecule, an exciton, or an impinging electron. In films that had not been previously irradiated (also called "unprocessed" or "raw" films), O₂ production grew with time until production was saturated. If the electron beam was stopped after saturation the sample was allowed to "rest" at the same temperature, and the electron beam was restarted, O₂ production resumed immediately at its saturation level, regardless of the length of resting time. Using isotopically labeled water ($H_2^{16}O$ and $H_2^{18}O$), Petrik *et al.* determined that O₂ production was localized at the water-vacuum interface and resulted from an ultimate precursor molecule. This precursor molecule was proposed to be HO₂, the result of several intermediate reactions, some of which are thermally driven. The concentration of HO₂ and other precursors at saturation was found to be ~0.01 to 0.03 ML relative to the water coverage (1 ML).

Methods

Chamber Set Up

Experiments were done in an ultrahigh vacuum (UHV) chamber, equipped with a closed cycle helium cryostat, low-energy electron gun, quadrupole mass spectrometer, and a molecular beam line. Median base pressure for the system was $\sim 1.1E-10$ torr and base temperature was $\sim 22K$. Films were grown on a clean TiO₂ (110) crystal approximately 10 mm in diameter and 0.5mm thick. Neon ion sputtering followed by annealing at 850 K in vacuum cleaned the crystal. The sample is resistively heated, and the temperature measured by a type K thermocouple spot-welded to the back of the sample.

Deposition and Growth Conditions

Methanol and water were freeze-pump-thawed prior to use to ensure purity. All films were dosed through beams at normal incidence to the crystal. The films did not cover the entire substrate surface, but were centered on the TiO₂ substrate. Water coverage calibration was based on previous calculations.(Petrik, Kavetsky and Kimmel) Direct measurements of methanol saturation coverage on ASW for calibration purposes are difficult due to mixing processes during temperature programmed desorption (TPD). Instead, methanol coverage was calibrated using the integration of the first monolayer peak in the TPD spectra from the bare TiO₂ crystal. Based on the relative coverage of water on TiO₂, methanol on TiO₂, and calculations of methanol on hexagonal ice, one monolayer of methanol on TiO₂. The same exposure definition was used for each of the isotopically labeled varieties of methanol used, CH₃OH, CD₃OH, and CD₃OD, although the calibration was performed only for CH₃OH.

Underlying base water films (in contact with the TiO_2 surface) were grown at 80K, conditions known to produce consistently dense and smooth ASW surfaces. While thermal mixing of water and methanol begins somewhere above 100 K, we saw clear evidence of methanol surfaction at lower temperatures. Surfaction was observed after deposition of upper water layers in "sandwich" experiments, where methanol was buried under several layers of water to isolate it from the vacuum interface. When the deposition temperature was 80K, the methanol promptly desorbed from the surface in subsequent ESD experiments. Dosing upper layers at 50K or less eliminated the prompt appearance of methanol in the following ESD experiments, even if the film was heated to 80 K from the lower deposition temperature. Heating gently to 80K and irradiating did not affect the ESD signal structure compared to irradiation at 50 or 25K. To eliminate these surfaction effects, all upper films were grown at 80K or less, depending on their position in the final film structure. Capping water layers were grown at 80K or less to minimize the surfactant properties of methanol. Methanol films were grown at 80K or less if on the surface, and at 50K or less if in the interior (i.e., in a "sandwich" experiment).

Radiation Conditions

To eliminate the effects of thermal mixing and focus on radiative mixing and reaction products, all irradiation was performed at 80 K or colder. Irradiation at 80K was done only when the surfactant properties of methanol could be neglected (e.g., pure water films and films with methanol at the vacuum interface). Films were irradiated for 97

seconds with 100eV electrons at a current of 2μ A using a scan-averaging mode described previously. (Petrik, Kavetsky and Kimmel) The electron beam was incident at 35° to the sample normal.

Results and Discussion

Capped films

 $\rm H_2^{18}O$ was capped by increasing amounts of CH₃OH, up to 0.5 ML, and irradiated. We monitored the $\rm ^{18}O_2$ signal to measure O₂ produced in the water layer during irradiation. Partial isotopic labeling of the water films so that the upper 10ML are $\rm H_2^{18}O$ and the bottom 70ML are $\rm H_2^{16}O$ confirms that O₂ production is concentrated at the surface as it is in pure water films. In this case, the $\rm ^{36}O_2$ signal intensity was roughly 70% that seen from an 80ML $\rm H_2^{18}O$ film.

The addition of CH₃OH to the surface of ASW leads to a delay in the radiationdriven production of O_2 from water (Figure 1). For a specified threshold level of O_2 production (e.g., a signal intensity of 0.03 a.u.), this delay is linearly dependent on the CH₃OH dose (Figure 2). The greater the O₂ threshold, the longer the delay (steeper slope), indicating that O₂ production rates are slowed, and ruling out the possibility that all CH_3OH and byproducts were eliminated from the system and the remaining O_2 comes from a pure water film. When the O_2 rate is measured for a given remaining amount of surface methanol, as measured by the methanol desorption, it is not constant. Dosing amounts of methanol greater than 0.5 ML also suppresses O₂ production; at amounts greater than about 0.65 ML of CH₃OH, O₂ production does not recover within 97 seconds, the length of the radiation cycle. Integrating the O_2 signal over time and plotting its dependence on the initial methanol dose was used to measure O₂ suppression. Integration was performed over the first three seconds of irradiation to reflect initial suppression/retardation of early O_2 production and to eliminate any radiative mixing effects. Integration was also calculated over the full radiation cycle to reflect total O_2 suppression as a function of CH₃OH dose, including any effects of mixing and CH₃OH byproducts such as CH₂O. The integration values' dependence on CH₃OH dose were fitted to an exponential decay where the 1/e constant reflects the amount of methanol needed to reduce the O_2 signal. In the initial region, O_2 production is quickly suppressed by methanol, roughly 0.05 ML CH₃OH is sufficient. However, it may appear to be more sensitive to CH₃OH than it actually is as the signal is very small even when no methanol is dosed. The full cycle is less sensitive, with 0.2-0.3 ML CH₃OH needed. This value reflects late stage O_2 production as methanol is mixed with the film and removed from the surface, and as O_2 production reaches saturation. While O_2 production increases as methanol signal decreases, there does not appear to be a threshold CH_3OH surface concentration above with O_2 production is suppressed and below which it recovers.

Sandwiched films

Films of n ML H₂O over 1 ML CH₃OH over 120-n ML H₂O were grown and irradiated at 50K. Thinner films of 80 total ML H₂O were also grown under the same conditions. In both cases, O_2 production resumed as n reached 10-12 ML H₂O (Fig. 4a), and saturated as the capping layer reached 30 ML thickness (Fig 4b). However, saturation levels of O_2 production were about 10-20% lower than O_2 production levels in pure water,

even when 80 ML of water over 1 ML CH_3OH was compared to 80 ML H_2O over TiO_2 (110). It is clear that the methanol is acting as an internal interface and affects O_2 production over long distances.

In sandwich films of $H_2^{16}O$ over CH₃OH over $H_2^{16}O$, the 32 amu signal is a composite of CH₃OH, which begins desorbing immediately after the beam is turned on, and ${}^{16}O_2$ that forms from H₂ ${}^{16}O$. In these films, O₂ production is observed only at later times and reaches an intensity of ~ 0.12 units (Figure 4a). To determine the nature of the interface and the O₂ source in the interface, labeled sandwiches of n ML H₂¹⁸O over 1 ML CH₃OH over 80-n ML H₂¹⁶O were grown at 25 K and irradiated at 50K. The 32, 34, and 36 amu signals were monitored to measure the $CH_3OH/^{16}O_2$, ${}^{16}O^{18}O_2$, and ${}^{18}O_2$ desorption rates respectively. The 32 amu signals from these isotopically labeled sandwiches show prompt desorption characteristic of CH₃OH desorption at low capping thicknesses. In contrast to the non-labeled films, the 32amu signal is near zero at higher capping thicknesses (10 ML H_2^{18} O or more, Figure 5). Any ${}^{16}O_2$ that is produced in the water layer trapped beneath the buried CH₃OH does not appear in the signal, even at shallow depths where the bottom layer is within the penetration depth of the electrons. The ¹⁶O¹⁸O signal shows a slow increase characteristic of O₂ production in pure water, but even at its greatest intensity (for a 30 ML $H_2^{18}O$ layer), the signal is $\leq 5\%$ of the ${}^{18}O_2$ signal intensity for the same film (Figure 6). This minor signal indicates that very little mixing of oxygen isotopes occurs between water and methanol or $H_2^{18}O$ and $H_2^{16}O$, and that there is minimal transfer of labeled water through the CH₃OH layer. Meanwhile, the ¹⁸O₂ signal grows with increasing amounts of $H_2^{18}O$ as expected for O_2 production to a saturation intensity of ~0.12 units (Figure 7), equal to that seen in the non-isotopically labeled film (Figure 4a). Saturation of O₂ production occurs at about the same depth in both films, ~20-30 ML. The absence of the ${}^{16}O_2$ and ${}^{16}O^{18}O$ signals, combined with the ${}^{18}O_2$ signal observed, indicates that all of the observed O_2 is generated in the top portion of the film. Methanol is acting as an internal interface in much the same way that Pt or TiO₂ acts as one; the ${}^{18}O_2$ signal is similar to that seen from dosing similar quantities of water on the bare TiO₂ substrate. The combination of these signals also suggests that CH₃OH is an effective barrier to either the movement of O₂ produced in the bottom portion of the sandwich, or to the production of O_2 in these lower layers, possibly as a result of exciton trapping or side reactions. Experiments where the methanol/water interface was increased by growing films with more thin layers of methanol also suggest that the desorption products are from only the upper layer, and that lower methanol/water interfaces have little impact on O₂ production.

To determine the amount of CH₃OH needed to form this interface, O₂ production levels were measured from 6 ML H₂O over n ML CH₃OH over 80 ML H₂O. O₂ production was suppressed ~50% by 0.1 ML CH₃OH, and was near full suppression when dosed with 0.5 ML CH₃OH (Figure 8). If O₂ or excited H₂¹⁶O produced below the CH₃OH layer is being physically blocked by the presence of CH₃OH, this effect cannot be due to a separate continuous phase of methanol acting as an opaque film, as it occurs even at very low coverages. Blocking could be the result of long-range disruptions or restructuring of the H-bonding network near the methanol/water interface to prevent excited water from moving to the vacuum interface, or, more probably, of efficient electron or exciton trapping that would prevent any excited bulk H₂¹⁶O from being formed.

Pre-irradiated films

To determine if methanol was destroying existing precursors, interrupting reactions with existing precursors, or preventing new precursors from forming, we performed a series of experiments using pre-irradiated water films. In these experiments, a thick pure water layer was deposited and irradiated at 80K to saturate the O₂ precursor population. The saturation concentrations of the O₂ precursors H₂O₂ and HO₂ were previously estimated to be ~0.01-0.03 ML, and the OH concentrations were estimated to be lower. Petrik *et al.* showed that such films are stable over time at temperatures \leq 80K. When the sample was irradiated a second time after resting, O₂ production in these pure water films resumed immediately at or near the saturation level of the first irradiation cycle.

In our experiments, we added a thin (0.01 to 0.5 ML) capping layer of methanol to the processed water film as it rested, and then resumed irradiation. The addition of CH₃OH led to a significant drop in the "prompt" portion of the O_2 signal, which results from reactions of existing precursors (Figure 9), and a boost in the prompt CO signal as methanol reacted on the precursor-laden film. Fitting the integrated prompt signals to an exponential decay indicates that only 0.1-0.2 ML CH₃OH is needed to quench the prompt response; 0.01 ML CH₃OH suppresses the prompt portion of the response by 20%. The effectiveness of this low CH₃OH coverage on O_2 production, combined with the low O_2 precursor concentration, suggests that the quenching effects of CH₃OH are long-range and not due to direct reaction with a precursor molecule. Nor are these effects due to some sort of physical blocking by the added monolayer; if compared with water, methanol is a much more effective suppressant.

Increasing the methanol dose has less effect per CH₃OH, and the quenching process appears to saturate (dark and light blue traces, Figure 9), rather than completely stop rapid O₂ production. Prompt O₂ signals are similar for 0.2, 0.25, and 0.5 ML CH₃OH. Preliminary results suggest that even at methanol coverages of 2 ML, prompt O₂ production is still measurable, at $\sim 15\%$ of O₂ production in pure water. However, at coverages greater than 0.5 ML CH₃OH, the suppression of O_2 shows a linear correlation with CH₃OH coverage, rather than an exponential one. This change in correlation suggests that we must consider two processes in the suppression of prompt O_2 . The first process, which occurs at low coverages (<0.25 ML CH₃OH), is the result of long-range effects that interrupt some part of the reaction chain. For example, CH₃OH could react with an exciton in step 7, preventing HO₂ from forming O₂. The remaining O₂ production could be explained by some HO_2 reacting with an impinging electron instead of an exciton, suggesting that step 7 should be labeled as step 7a and 7b. Alternately, CH₃OH could interrupt the formation of H₂O*, which would then stop production of OH and H₂O₂, leaving HO₂ to be consumed in prompt O_2 production. This alternative requires that preexisting OH and H₂O₂ fully convert to HO₂ within the first second of irradiation to explain O₂ signals at this first data point. The second process dominates at higher coverages (>0.25 ML CH₃OH) and is less sensitive to methanol concentration. It may be the result of additional methanol now acting as a physical barrier, preventing any remaining precursors from moving to the surface to react and desorb.

We also consider the recovery of O_2 production at later times in these capped preirradiated films. As in the capped raw films, increased methanol doses lead to a longer recovery time for O_2 production, indicating that the O_2 precursor population must be reestablished. However, in the preirradiated films recovery appears to take longer than in the equivalent raw film (compare 0.5 ML coverages in Figure 1 and Figure 9). Fitting the O_2 signal to the methanol signal indicates that less than 0.007 ML CH₃OH remains on the surface before O_2 production recovers (Figure 10). The slower recovery dependent on the elimination of methanol from the film suggests that a precursor deficiency is created by the presence of methanol, perhaps through OH or exciton scavenging. Another possibility is that the increased reactions of methanol with O_2 precursors generate methanol byproducts that also suppress O_2 production. The O_2 recovery strongly depends on the surface methanol concentration and O_2 production does not resume until nearly all the methanol is gone.

To eliminate the possibility that methanol directly reacts with O_2 precursors such as OH and H₂O₂ in the film, three experiments using layers of water as a physical barrier were performed (Figure 11). In each experiment, 80 ML H₂¹⁸O was deposited and irradiated at 80K to saturate the precursor concentration at the H₂¹⁸O surface. In experiment A, the processed film was then covered with n ML unprocessed $H_2^{16}O$ at 50K. In experiment B, the processed film was covered by n ML unprocessed $H_2^{16}O$ and then 0.5 ML CH₃OH at 50K, to place a physical barrier between the precursor concentration and the methanol/water interface. In experiment C, the processed film was covered first by 0.5 ML CH₃OH and then by n ML unprocessed $H_2^{16}O$ at 50K, so that precursors and methanol are in contact. Each film was irradiated a second time at 50K and the ¹⁸O₂ signal was measured. Film A, water only, shows the expected trend that less ${}^{18}O_2$ desorbs from the films with thicker capping layers. Films B and C are nearly identical, indicating that methanol does not have to be at the precursor interface and does not react with the O₂ precursors OH, H₂O₂, and HO₂. The only difference in films B and C occurs at very late times, when the recovering O₂ signal is slightly smaller in the film where methanol and OH/H₂O₂/HO₂ precursors are in direct contact. However, the addition of the methanol in films B and C greatly reduces the peak O₂ production signal and delays O₂ production recovery compared to film A.

Clarification of the mechanism comes from data on water desorption (Figure 12). Water must be excited to desorb, but the addition of methanol decreases the water desorption signal, indicating that fewer excited water molecules form. Methanol suppresses H₂O desorption less strongly than O₂ production, with an exponential factor of ~0.5 ML CH₃OH. The relative weakness of exciton suppression compared to O₂ suppression is likely the result of the large bulk water reservoir and higher rate of exciton formation per electron. Methanol also shows long-range effects on the suppression of exciton formation. A single monolayer of methanol in a water-methanol-water sandwich will suppress the desorption of water, even if buried under 20-30 ML H₂O, when fewer electrons should be reaching the water/methanol interface. This suggests that methanol is affecting the formation (and possibly movement) of excitons in the bulk water film.

Conclusions

Methanol is an effective suppressant of O_2 production from water during irradiation. CH₃OH added to the surface of an unprocessed water film delays O_2 production, with ~0.2 ML CH₃OH sufficient to reduce O_2 production by ~63%. While lower methanol doses correlate with an increased O_2 production rate, there is no threshold

at which O_2 production promptly recovers. Instead, the O_2 begins to recover as methanol is simultaneously desorbed, mixed with water, and reacted, resulting in a decreased O_2 production rate relative to that in pure water. Because methanol desorbs at the same rate regardless of the amount of methanol dosed, the delays in O_2 production seen at later irradiation times are due to mixing that may disrupt the H₂O structure, or secondary products, such as H₂CO.

No O_2 signal from water dosed under a methanol monolayer was detectable in isotopically labeled "sandwich" films, indicating that methanol acts as an internal interface. Experiments found that doses of greater than ~0.7 ML CH₃OH are sufficient to make the interface opaque to lower water layers and prevent any detectable O_2 signal from these layers. All of the detected O_2 was generated in water dosed on top of methanol and was very similar to the signal seen from water dosed on the bare TiO₂ substrate. Methanol demonstrated a long-range suppression of O_2 from these films, with 10-12 ML H2O needed before O_2 production would resume, and thicker layers needed to approximate the O_2 production levels in pure water. This suppression demonstrates that methanol does not act by physically blocking O_2 from desorbing or to a separate continuous phase of methanol.

In processed films, similar results were found: increased amounts of methanol led to decreased O_2 signal. In these films, prompt O_2 production is reduced by 0.1-0.2 ML CH₃OH, but saturates when about half of the O₂ signal remains. This saturation indicates that two processes are at work in O₂ production that are not equally affected by methanol's presence. Methanol may react faster on preirradiated films, producing a boost in the CO signal as the O_2 signal is reduced, and preventing O_2 production from resuming until all methanol is removed from the film. The mechanism by which O₂ production is quenched does not require methanol to react with O₂ precursors OH, H₂O₂, or HO₂. Placing the methanol in direct contact with such precursors leads to only a small enhancement of O₂ suppression at later irradiation times. Methanol suppresses O₂ production over long ranges, and with spacer layers of water to act as a barrier, indicating that methanol interferes with exciton production/electron capture in water, or in the ability of the excitons to move to the vacuum interface to react further. The reduction in desorbing water signal with the addition of small quantities of methanol indicates that fewer excited water molecules are present at the surface. The water signal increases as methanol is buried, moving the methanol/water interface further from the region of greatest electron capture and indicating that excitons are moving to the surface again, suggesting that interference with exciton production/electron capture is more likely. However, while it is clear that methanol disrupts the formation of excitons, the mechanism of this interference, especially when methanol is buried, is yet to be determined.

26 July 2007 36amu MeOH on ASW.qpc

n ML CH3OH on 80 ML raw H $^{18}_{2}$ O

Deposited and irradiated at 80K. Irradiation was for 100 cycles with 100eV electrons at ~2uA. Measuring the suppression ability of methanol on unprocessed water.



time(sec)

Figure 1: Suppression of O₂ production by CH₃OH capping layer.

Figure 2: Time delay in O2 production caused by methanol.

26 July 2007 36amu time delay by MeOH.qpc

n ML CH3OH deposited on 80 ML H_2^{18} O at 80K.

Irradiated at 80K for 100 cycles using 100eV electrons at ~2uA.

Measured the time it took for the 36amu signal to reach a specified signal intensity to find how much CH3OH delayed O2 production. The specificed signal levels were determined by the intensity of 0.5 and 0.25 ML CH3OH/ 80 ML ASW just before the beam was turned off. Final intensity of 0.5 ML CH3OH/80 ML ASW is 0.0296, final intensity of 0.25 ML CH3OH/80 ML ASW is 0.0834.





Integral, 36 amu signal during ESD (100 seconds)

26 July 2007 kin 36amu MeOH cap.qpc

n ML CH3OH over 80 ML H_2^{18} O deposited at 80K. Irradiated at 80K for 100 cycles, 100eV, ~2uA.

Signals were integrated for first three seconds of irradiation to reflect initial suppression of O2 by CH3OH prior to mixing. Signals were integrated over the entire irradiation process to reflect total O2 suppression as a function of CH3OH deposited, including any radiative mixing effects.





sequence ESDs 26July#E43AE9 9:23:00 AM 08/27/07

methanol cap layer thickness (ML)

Figure 3: Suppression kinetics

ASW

MeOH

ASW

TiO₂



time(sec)



Figure 4: A) 32amu signal during ESD (top figure). The

initial rise in 32 amu signal is due to desorption of CH_3OH ; the later slow rise of 32amu signal is due to O_2 production. B) Deconvoluted O_2 production signal was integrated over the 100s scan and plotted with respect to capping layer thickness. Note that even in the 80 ML ASW over 1 ML CH₃OH case, the production level is about 15% lower than in pure water.

12 June 2007 32amu ESD H2O18 1ML MeOH.qpc

n ML H2O18/1 ML CH3OH/80-n ML H2O16 deposited at 25 K, irradiated at 80 K for 100 cycles, 100 eV, 2uA Monitoring mass 32, which can be the result of CH3OH desorption, generally seen in the prompt portion of the signal immediately after the beam is turned on, or the result of O2 forming from H2O16. O2 production in the presence of CH3OH in other films was only observed at later times. This graph shows the desorption of CH3OH clearly, but no appreciable 32 amu signal is observed at later times. This absence, in combination with the late 36 amu signal seen in this film, suggests that CH3OH blocks the formation/desorption of O2 formed from the bottom, H2O16,

layer. In this way, CH3OH is acting as an internal interface in much the same way that Pt or TiO2 acts as an interface: the upper layers can interact with the CH3OH but the lower layers appear to be totally blocked. Suggests that MeOH is an effective barrier to O2 production from the lower layers, possibly as the result of efficient exciton trapping or side reactions.



time(sec)

Figure 5

14 June 2007 34amu ESD H2O18 1ML MeOH.qpc **ESD Product: 34 amu**

n ML H_2^{18} O/1ML MeOH/80-n ML H_2^{16} O deposited at 25K, irradiated at 80K 100eV, 2uA

Measuring the mixing of oxygen from methanol/bottom water layer and capping layer of H2O18. Mixing increases with thicker water films, as expected, but is minimal for all thicknesses.



Time (s)

Figure 6

12 June 2007

O2 production from cap layer of water over methanol: evidence of long-range suppression of O2 production by CH3OH.

n ML H2O18/1 ML CH3OH/80-n ML H2O16. Deposited at 25K, irradiated at 80K, for 100 cycles, 100eV, 2uA.



Figure 7

1 August 2007 dose dep O2 suppr meoh sndw.qpc

Dose dependence of oxygen suppression by buried methanol. 6 ML H2O/n ML CH3OH/80 ML H2O Upper layers dosed at 50K; 80 ML H2O dosed at 80K. Irradiated at 50 K for 100 cycles with 100 eV electrons at 2uA current.





Figure 8

16 July 2007 1802 + nML MeOH preirr.qpc



Suppression of O2 precursors by CH3OH:

80 ML H218O was dosed and irradiated at 80K for 100 cycles, 100eV, 2uA. The preirradiated film was then capped with n ML CH3OH, and irradiated again under the same conditions. Without any MeOH present, the 18O2 signal (36 amu) returns promptly to its steady state value. The addition of CH3OH suppresses the prompt production of O2 as well as the later production of O2.



Figure 9: O2 production from capped pre-irradiated H218O films.

16 July 2007 preirr O2 dep MeOH conc.qpc

n ML CH3OH dosed on 80 ML H_2^{18} O at 80K. Irradiated at 80 K for 100 cycles,

100eV, ~2uA.

Plotted 18O2 signal versus CH3OH signal during ESD to determine if there was a correlation between the two. Looks like there is. Note that as CH3OH is removed, the recovery of O2 converges.



31 amu signal

Figure 10: O2 production dependence on surface MeOH concentration.





36 amu intensity during ESD, a.u.

0.08









160

14 June 2007

Suppression of water by thin capping layer of CH3OH: n ML CH3OH deposited at 80 K on 80 ML H2O deposited at 80K; irradiated at 80K for 100 cycles using 100 eV electrons at ~2uA current. Monitored mass 18 to measure the excitons leading to water desorption:

Compare with 18amu nML MeOHESD 50K, which is the same experiment but with dosing done at 50K to determine the effect of dosing temperature on water suppression.



Temperature(K)

Figure 12: Suppression of water by CH3OH.

PNNL-17069

Solvent effects on secondary organic aerosol particles using high resolution mass spectrometry

Adam Bateman (UCI) Dr. Sergey Nizkorodov (UCI) Dr. Alexander Laskin (EMSL)

Abstract

Standard protocols for collecting aerosol particles and analyzing their composition using mass spectrometry often involves extraction of a filtered aerosol sample into a solvent. The solvents of choice for Electrospray Ionization Mass Spectrometry (ESI-MS) have been methanol, water and acetonitrile. As these solvents may be reactive towards organic aerosol species, the extraction process may introduce artifacts in the analysis. This study examined potential dissolution artifacts using pure model chemicals with known functional groups. These model secondary organic aerosol (SOA) particle constituents, were stored in methanol, d₃-methanol, acetonitrile and water to investigate the extent of reactions between analyte and solvent molecules resulting in the formation of hemi-acetals, acetals, ketals, esters, and other products.

High resolution electrospray ionization mass spectrometry (HR-ESI-MS) analysis of these mixtures showed that these solvolysis reactions occur on a time scale of days. These reactions showed an increase in the extent and/or rate of reaction with increasing solvent acidity. The reactivity of functional groups was found to be aldehyde > ketone > carboxyl. This study suggests acetonitrile as the optimal solvent for SOA extraction. Furthermore, the sample storage time following the extraction should be minimized, especially if methanol is used for the solvent.

Introduction

Secondary Organic Aerosol (SOA) particles are a complex mixture of organic compounds with low volatility that are formed from reactions between biogenic compounds (limonene, a-pinene, terpenes...) and atmospheric oxidants (ozone, OH radical, and NO₃ radical). In urban areas, volatile exhaust from fossil fuel combustion serves as the main precursor to SOA formation. Model SOA particles can be made in the laboratory by mixing certain VOC (Volatile Organic Compounds) and ozone in a reaction chamber.

Regardless of the SOA source (lab or ambient) they are routinely analyzed by collecting them on filters and extracting soluble components using sonication into the solvent of choice. Recently, HR-MS-ESI has been used to study laboratory generated aerosol particles as well as field aerosol particle samples. These studies have concluded that the chemical composition of SOA particles is very complex, and that SOA species include various multifunctional organic acids, alcohols, peroxides, and carbonyls. Futhermore, many organic aerosol smaples were found to contain oligomeric compounds produced by polymerization of smaller organic molecules within aerosol particles. Methanol is widely used for SOA extraction due to the advantage of being able to easily electrospray solutions directly after extraction. Unfortunately, methanol, being an alcohol, has the ability to react with carbonyl groups to form hemiacetals, acetals, ketals, and with

carboxyl groups to form esters. The purpose of this study was to investigate to what extent the aerosol solvent extraction step can produce artifacts in analysis due to the reactions between SOA species and solvent.

Experimental

Aerosol particles were generated by reacting limonene with NO₃ radical in a Teflon bag. NO₃ radical was generated from the thermal decomposition of dinitrogen pentoxide (N_2O_5). The particles were collected on filters and sonicated in either acetonitrile or methanol.

Model solutions were prepared by dissolving pure chemicals in methanol, d_3 methanol, acetonitrile, and water at micromolar concentrations. The pH of solutions was varied by adding glacial acetic acid.

All samples were analyzed using a Thermo-Fisher Orbitrap high resolution mass spectrometer at the Environmental Molecular Science Laboratory (EMSL) at the Pacific Northwest National Laboratory (PNNL), in Richland, WA.

Results

The key experimental findings can be summarized as follows:

- Direct comparison of the ESI mass-spectra of solutions of succinic acid (SA), pinonic acid (PA), and 1,2-dioxobicyclo[2.2.2]octane-1,4-dicaboxylic acid (DDA) in d₃-methanol and methanol, showed that analyte molecules containing a carbonyl group can react with one or two solvent molecules. For example, a new peak appears in the mass-spectrum shifted by 32.0262 m/z realative to the parent molecule as a result of an addition of one CH₃OH molecule (Figure 1). A corresponding peak appears shifted by 35.0447 m/z when CD₃OH is used as solvent proving that it is the solvent that is reacting.
- Addition of one CH₃OH molecule to an aldehyde or ketone leads to a hemi-acetal or hemi-ketal, respectively (Figure 1). These can react with one additional solvent molecule to form acetals and ketals, respectively. The second reaction further increases the mass by 14.0156 m/z (OH group -> OCH₃ group) in methanol or by 17.0342 (OH group -> OCD₃ group) in d₃-methanol. Both kinds of products were observed in these experiments.



Figure 1. General equation for addition of methanol to carbonyl group.

- The extent and the rate of the reaction were investigated by taking multiple measurements on the same solution over a span of one week. The rate of growth of acetal for succinic acid (SA) increases with acidity, and the equilibrium shown in Figure 1 is not reached even after 160 hours of storage. Formation of ketal from pinonic acid (PA) is similarly accelerated by acids as shown in Figure 3. In both cases the extent of the reaction is relatively small.
- No evidence for reactions between analyte molecules and solvent was observed in acetonitrile.
- As a useful tool in determining the structure of SOA constituents, direct comparison between methanol and acetonitrile can provide functional group information. Laboratory generated particles from limonene and NO₃ radical were extracted into both acetonitrile and methanol. Figure 4 shows the resulting spectra. A new peak can be clearly seen in the methanol solution that is exactly 32.0264 m/z with larger intensity than the parent 191.1045. This indicates a solvent addition with the parent most likely being an aldehyde.



Figure 2. Time-dependent growth of acetal product from a solution of SA in methanol with different levels of acidity. The intensity of the acetal peak in negative mode ESI-MS spectrum is normalized to that of SA parent peak.



Figure 3. Time-dependent growth of ketal product from a solution of PA in methanol with different levels of acidity. The intensity of the ketal peak in negative mode ESI-MS spectrum is normalized to that of PA parent peak.



Figure 4. Laboratory generated aerosol dissolved in acetonitrile(top spectra) and methanol(bottom spectra). The new peak at 223.1309 m/z represents addition of one solvent molecule.

PNNL-17069

Conclusion

Due to methanol's ability to react with the functional groups found in aerosol particle constituents, it is suggested that SOA samples be extracted using acetonitrile. This solvent has been found to be much less reactive in similar acidic environments. Another important factor is time between extraction and analysis. To avoid solvent reactions, this time should be as short as possible, a few hours to a day. Another suggestion would be to use a buffer solution to maintain pH. Comparison of reactive vs. un-reactive solvents using mass spectrometry can yield useful information for determining structure.

PNNL-17069

Sampling and Heterogeneous Kinetics of Soot from a Flat Flame Burner

Jeremy Cain, Hai Wang – University of Southern California Yong Liu, Alexander Laskin – Pacific Northwest National Laboratory

Soot is a hydrocarbon particulate produced under fuel rich combustion conditions. It is found throughout the earth's atmosphere due to emissions from power production facilities, automobiles, and aircrafts. Its properties (e.g., carbon-to-hydrogen ratio and hydroscopicity) are highly dependent on the fuel used and contaminants involved (e.g., sulfur and lead containing compounds) and aspects of the combustion process (e.g., temperature and residence time). Soot particles that have a large impact on climate and atmospheric chemistry are emitted from aircrafts. They have a direct effect on climate through light scattering and indirect effects via heterogeneous reactions with reactive trace species prevalent in the atmosphere and cloud formation. The latter two may be investigated using a flat flame burner.

Throughout the course of the summer, an experiment was built to aid in the investigation of soot's indirect atmospheric effects. The experimental setup is shown in Figure 1. A combustible acetylene/air mixture is burned in a McKinney burner. Spatial gradients in the reacting mixture fuel velocity are avoided through the use of a porous brass disc; thus, a flat flame is produced in which no spatial gradients of fuel decomposition exist. A surrounding sheath flow of argon prevents soot oxidation with the surrounding environment. The soot is sampled from the flame through a 125 micron diameter hole in a $\frac{1}{4}$ " stainless steel probe. As Figure 2 shows, the size of particles sampled is highly dependent on the height above the flame, as the soot is formed, grows, and agglomerates following the fuel's decomposition at the flame front. The soot is then sent to a heater that increases the carbon-to-hydrogen ratio, $C/H \approx 5$ in the flame, to the value characteristic of soot in a jet engine (C/H \approx 13). The soot is then deposited onto TEM grids via a multi-orifice uniform discharge impactor (MOUDI). Its reactivity with trace atmospheric gas species, such as OH, O₃, and HNO₃, may be determined with a particle-on-substrate stagnation flow reactor (PS-SFR) coupled with ESEM/EDX analysis, a method recently developed at PNNL. The burner fuel delivery system can be easily altered to include sulfur compounds, which are a constituent of jet fuel, and contaminants prevalent in a gas turbine, such as lead from lubricating oil. This will allow for the qualitative and quantitative effects they have on heterogeneous reactivity and hydroscopic behavior to be determined.



Figure 1 - Schematic of experimental setup



Figure 2 – Plots of particle size distributions for various heights above the burner (H)

TiO₂ Anatase(001) : Initial Steps Towards Surface Structure

S.E. Chamberlin¹, T. Kaspar², S.A. Chambers², C.J. Hirschmugl¹

1 University of Wisconsin – Milwaukee, Milwaukee, WI 53211 2 Pacific Northwest National Laboratories, Richland, WA 99354

> a TiO_2 anatase crystal according to the Wulff construction and calculated surface energies [4].

Titanium dioxide (TiO_2) has received considerable attention due to its technological applications. The anatase surface has not been studied as much as the rutile surface, mainly due to the limited availability of single-crystal samples. However, anatase has been shown to be more important than rutile for several reactions including the photocatalytic formation of H_2 and O_2 from water [1,2]. A first step in understanding the mechanism of the production of H₂ and O₂ from water on anatase is to determine the specific surface sites that are available adsorption for and possibly dissociation. It has been found that the (101) surface is the dominant surface exposed on nanosized anatase crystallites, however, (001) and (103) surfaces are exposed as well (Fig. 1) [3]. These minority surfaces may in fact be the dominant source of active sites for the photocatalytic production of H₂.

The recent work through the Summer Research Institute included a detailed study of the growth and initial characterization of several anatase thin films. The films were grown by oxygen plasma assisted molecular beam epitaxy (MBE) on Lanthinum aluminate (LaAlO₃) and Strontium titanate (SrTiO₃) substrates. Growth was



Fig. 1 Bulk unit cell of TiO_2 anatase (darker atoms are titanium, lighter atoms are oxygen) and equilibrium shape of

monitored and evaluated using Reflection High Energy Electron Diffraction (RHEED). After growth, all surfaces were characterized by Atomic Force Microscopy (AFM).

I. Anatase / LaAlO₃(001)

LaAlO₃(001) (LAO) has a very low lattice mismatch with anatase(001) (\sim 0.3%), making it a strong potential substrate choice. However, its surface is twinned (Fig. 2), making it difficult to determine an average terrace width. Substrate



Fig. 2 An example of twinning seen in an AFM image. The terraces on the left side of the image are significantly wider than those on the right.

preparation, growth temperature, and oxygen plasma conditions were the variables explored in order to optimize the growth of the anatase films (i.e. obtain as atomically flat of a film as possible).

a. LAO Substrate Preparation I

Several substrate preparation techniques were performed in order to obtain a smooth substrate surface before growth. The results of these can be seen in Figure 3. Figure 3(A) shows an LAO substrate annealed at 800 °C for 8 hours in a tube furnace with a flow of oxygen. Figure 3(D) shows another substrate annealed slightly higher and longer at 900 °C for 12 hours (O_2 flow). Figure 3(C) shows a substrate that was first treated in boiling de-ionized water for 3 minutes



Fig. 3 $2\mu m \times 2\mu m$ AFM images of LAO (A) 800 °C 8hr O₂ flow; (C) Boiling DI H₂O 3 min, 800 °C 8hr O₂ flow; (D) 900 °C 12hr O₂ flow

and then annealed at 800 °C for 8 hours (O₂ flow). The roughness of these substrates was determined to be about equal (while terrace size was varied due to twinning).

b. Effect of Growth Temperature

Approximately 100 Å of anatase was grown on each of the substrates shown in Figure 3. The substrate temperature at which the growth was performed was varied. Figure 4 shows the results. While island growth can be seen on all three films, growing at higher temperatures Fig. 4 $2\mu m \times 2\mu m$ AFM images and RHEED of ~ 100 Å anatase / LAO (A) growth temperature of 650 °C; (C) 750 °C; (D) 850 °C

seems to make this more favorable. Higher temperatures also correlated with larger amplitude oscillations in the (00) RHEED streak during growth, but these oscillations were not sustained for the entire growth, and the postgrowth RHEED streaks are more modulated than those of films grown at lower temperatures.

c. LAO Substrate Preparation II.

Further investigation into preparation of the LAO substrates proved successful with a very smooth surface achieved after an anneal at 1000 °C for 12 hours (O_2 flow) (see Fig. 5).

d. Effect of Oxygen Plasma Conditions

Substrates prepared such as the one seen in Figure 5 were used for growths under conditions similar to those in Figure 4, but they did not yield flatter films. Another growth parameter to be explored, however, was the oxygen plasma source. In Figure 6(G) the results of a growth with the source's power increased and ion trap turned off, as well as an increase in the overall oxygen pressure are shown. Figure 6(H) shows a similar growth with only the source's ion trap turned off. Both growths are of ~ 100 Å anatase. The prediction had been that a larger oxygen flux during growth would result in a flatter film, but both the RHEED streaks (which are quite modulated) and the AFM (which shows large island formation) indicate that this is not the case.



e. Conclusions

While LAO's very low lattice mismatch with anatase makes it a promising substrate for growth, the twinning of the surface is substrate most likely an obstacle to atomically flat growth. Substrate

preparation did not seem to have an effect on growth, but increasing growth temperature and oxygen plasma settings resulted in rougher films.

II. Anatase / SrTiO₃(001)

SrTiO₃(001) (STO) has a higher lattice mismatch with anatase(001) than LAO (\sim 3%), however, its surface is not twinned like LAO,



A

and it is a common substrate choice for anatase growth.



Fig. 5 $2\mu m \times 2\mu m$ AFM image of LAO after 1000 °C 12hr anneal in O₂ flow



Fig. 6 $2\mu m \times 2\mu m$ AFM images and RHEED of ~ 100 Å anatase / LAO (G) oxygen plasma source power increased and ion trap turned off, oxygen pressure in chamber increased; (H) ion trap turned off

a. STO Substrate Preparation

The STO substrates were ultrasonically cleaned in acetone, isopropanalcohol, and de-ionized water for 5 minutes each, and then treated for 1 minute in a buffered oxide etch. Afterwards, the substrates were annealed at 950 °C for 2 hours (O₂ flow). The edges of the terraces were observed to have one-step-height depth holes after this treatment and anneal (see Fig. 7) that were able to mostly diffuse with two subsequent anneals at 950 °C for 3 hours (O_2 flow) (see Fig. 8) [5].

b. Effect of Miscut

Several anatase films were grown on substrates having undergone this treatment and anneal process. The first of these can be seen in Figure 9. Figure 9(L) shows 100 Å anatase grown on a STO substrate annealed for only the initial 2 hours (the holes had not had enough time to diffuse), and Figure 9(M) shows 110 Å anatase grown on a STO substrate that had received the full annealing treatment described above. Both films appear atomically flat, which is supported by the RHEED images, i.e. the streaks are unmodulated, and the 4x1 reconstruction can clearly be seen. (The 1x1 construction of anatase is not as stable and tends to reconstruct.) In Figure 9(N) though, the results of trying to grow a thicker film can be seen. 280 Å anatase was grown on another substrate that had received the same full annealing treatment, but this film is not as flat as the first two - larger islands have started to form and the RHEED has become modulated (the 4x1 reconstruction is still visible, however.) All of these films were grown at 750 °C, and the miscut of the substrates was such that the average terrace width seen is $\sim 1 \,\mu m$.

A second set of growths can be seen in Figure 10. The substrates were prepared as described above (treatment and full annealing), but because the miscut of these substrates is much lower than that of the previous, the terrace width is too large to allow the holes to diffuse out to the edges in a reasonable amount of annealing time. Two



Fig. 7 5 μ m x 5 μ m AFM images of STO Left: after 5 min each ultrasonic cleaning in acetone, isopropanalcohol, and de-ionized water and then 1 min buffered oxide etch; Right: then annealed 950 °C 2hr O₂ flow



Fig. 8 5µm x 5µm AFM images of LAO (A) after treatment and 950 °C 2hr O2 flow; (C) after second anneal at 950 °C 3hr O₂ flow; (D) after third anneal at 950 °C 3hr O₂ flow modulated and the 4x1 reconstruction is very

The interesting results of a growth on a 0.2%

Nb:STO substrate are shown in Figure 11. The miscut of the substrate was higher than the other substrates used for growth, as seen in the upper image (after treatment and full annealing), with an average terrace width

of ~ 200 nm. The lower image shows the 560 Å anatase film grown on this substrate. There is no visible terrace structure, and the surface shows very tall, square pyramidal islands. The RHEED, however, is completely unmodulated and the 4x1 reconstruction is quite clear, both indicative of a flat, high quality surface. A possible explanation for this is that since only $\sim 2.5\%$ of the surface is covered with the square pyramidal islands, there is enough "flat" space between the islands to give a good RHEED diffraction.

To complete the study of the effect of miscut on the anatase growth, STO substrates with an even higher degree of miscut (average terrace width ~ 850 Å) were prepared (usual treatment and full anneal). The result of these growths is shown in Figure 12. A successful flat film of 110 Å with a slightly modulated 4x1 RHEED pattern was grown (see Fig. 12(S)), but a thicker film of \sim 200 Å had a very modulated RHEED pattern and the AFM showed an island covered surface with no terrace structure. (Both films grown at 750 °C)

c. Conclusions

Despite STO's larger lattice mismatch with anatase, it was more successful in flat film growth than LAO. The substrate quality after the described treatment and anneals was good, and atomically flat thin films (~ 100 Å) of anatase can consistently be grown. The success of thicker films, however, may be dependent upon substrate miscut/terrace width, i.e. a certain amount of miscut, but not too high, may be necessary.

III. Future Work





Fig. 10 2µm x 2µm AFM images and RHEED of anatase / STO (K) ~ 150 Å; (P) 120 Å

growths of ~ 150 Å and 120 Å anatase are shown in Figure 10; both films were grown at 750 °C and the average terrace width is $\sim 10 \ \mu m$. The AFM images show only small island formation on the surface, but the RHEED is quite



4 nm

N





To fully characterize the growth of anatase, more studies will be done at PNNL exploring the effect of other growth parameters on STO, including substrate temperature and growth rate. The optimal conditions for growth, including those necessary for flat, thick films, will then be



Fig. 11 Upper: $5\mu m \times 5\mu m$ AFM image of Nb:STO substrate; Lower: $2\mu m \times 2\mu m$ AFM image and RHEED of 560 Å anatase / Nb:STO



Fig. 12 $\,$ 2 μm x 2 μm AFM images and RHEED of anatase / STO $\,$ (S) 100 Å; (T) \sim 200 Å

on anatase. The low current DLD-LEED will be ideal for studying these systems since the low dose of electrons will not cause significant desorption of oxygen (on the clean anatase surface) or of water adsorbed to the surface.
determined. Other interesting results will be the comparison of such films grown by MBE to those grown under optimal conditions by pulsed laser deposition (PLD).

At UW-Milwaukee, work will be done to determine the surface structure of these anatase films by delay line detector (DLD) low energy electron diffraction (LEED) IV curve analysis employing a low current electron gun. DLD-LEED and infrared (IR) spectroscopy will also be used to study the interaction/structure of water

- [1] A. L. Linsebigler, G. Lu, and J. T. Yates, Chem. Rev. 95, 735 (1995).
- [2] L. Kavan, M. Gratzel, S. E. Gilbert, C. Klemenz, and H. J. Scheel, J. Am. Chem. Soc. 118, 6716 (1996).
- [3] J. H. A. Martens, R. Prins, H. Zandbergen, and D. C. Koningsberger, J. Phys. Chem. 92, 1903 (1988).
- [4] U. Diebold, Surface Science Reports 48, 53-229 (2003).
- [5] G. Koster, G. Rijnders, D.H.A. Blank, H. Rogalla, Physica C 339 215-230 (2000).

Optimization and Characterization of Gold Black

Justin Cleary, Robert Peale and Chris Fredricksen University of Central Florida Orlando, Fl

and

Kenneth Beck, Alan Joly and Wayne Hess Pacific Northwest National Labs Richlang, Wa

Introduction

Gold black is low-density nano-structured gold that strongly absorbs a wide portion of the spectrum from visible to far-infrared. It is created by thermal evaporation in \sim 1 Torr ambient of inert gas. Gold black and other metal blacks have been studied as absorbing materials in the infrared since the 1930's.¹⁻² One goal of this dissertation is to optimize a gold black deposition process for a specific MEMS-based bolometer underdevelopment by Zyberwear, Inc. who is partially supporting the work.

One problem of the gold black is it lacks mechanical robustness. The films are easily damaged. A simple finger swipe or a strong gust of air can remove large amounts of gold black from the substrate. An optimization goal of this project is to develop mechanically robust gold black films on silicon that retain strong IR absorption.

A variety of characterization techniques will be described in the work plan. One feature is the use of surface Plasmon polariton resonance spectroscopy, which is an all-optical technique to determine simultaneously the deposited film thickness and the complex permittivity. The complex permittivity is related to experimental spectral absorption and reflectivity measurements of the gold black film. Application of this technique to gold black films appears to be novel. New physics is anticipated from the analysis of the determined permittivity in terms of various models, although it is too early at this stage to predict what will be discovered. This work is also partially supported by the Air Force Research Laboratory (AFRL) to study SPP's for nano-structured metal films.

This research is currently ongoing at the University of Central Florida (UCF). Preliminary results shown here were collected at UCF or Pacific Northwest National Labs (PNNL).

Gold Black Film Preparation

The project goal is to develop a lightweight, highly absorbing coating for an innovative MEMS-based thermal infrared detector that absorbs as much IR radiation as possible. With very large absorbance, the gold black film will be able to collect the maximum amount of light in a short time to generate thermal images at a standard frame rate (~30 frames per second). The gold black coating absorbs light that would normally be scattered from the pixel surface and transfers the heat to the pixel, maximizing the throughput.

A two level full factorial optimization scheme is being followed. Parameters that possibly could affect gold black film quality will be identified (such as pressure, evaporation current, temperature, etc). For each parameter, two values are chosen to test. A matrix of experiments is set up so that every combination of parameters values in the scheme is completed in random order to avoid systematic errors. From the results of these experiments in conjunction with FTIR absorbance data, the location in parameter space for optimization of the film can be discovered. This will allow the determination of any correlation between parameters. This full factorial scheme is the most statistically sound and economical approach to optimization when the physics that links film quality to the complicated parameter space is not completely understood.

The project will focus initially on films of nano-structured gold metal particles. The samples are prepared by evaporating gold in nitrogen or helium onto glass slides or silicon substrates. The films are sufficiently thin, approximately 50 nm, to allow some transmission of an optical beam. The samples are attached, film-side outward, to the large face of a right-angle or semi-cylindrical prism with an index matching fluid such as glycerine for the optical experiments described below.

A standard bell chamber that is connected to a mechanical and diffusion pump is used in the sample deposition. The bell chamber setup can be seen in figure 1. Samples are mounted on a copper plate, which is attached to a thermoelectric cooler. The thermoelectric cooler is attached to a large copper heat sink with coolant transported through the chamber for lower temperatures. With samples in place and gold ready to evaporate in the boat, the mechanical and diffusion pumps are used on the chamber until the pressure reaches ~ 10^{-4} Torr. Gas (helium or nitrogen) is then allowed to flow in the chamber until the desired pressure is reached, usually on the order of 1 Torr. The thermoelectric cooler is used to cool the samples to 30-40° F. The evaporations then are completed under various time or current (through the electrodes) conditions. Depositions are many samples have already been completed with specifications for the first five characterized found in table 1.



Fig. 1.(left) Bell chamber showing thermoelectric cooler attached to heat sink (top) across from the electrodes and molybdenum boat (bottom). (**right**) Gold black sample deposited on silicon compared to a standard gold-coated piece of silicon.

Future improvements on the gold black deposition process will be made. A standard deposition monitor will be implemented and used to measure the evaporation rate of gold black and film thickness in real time. Crystal monitors for the deposition monitor will be coated with some material (Cr, Ti, etc) to attempt to get the gold black to stick better. The effects of various pre and post treatments will also be tested (baking, super glue, epoxy, etc) in attempts to harden the film.

The gold black films are studied and optimized by FTIR spectroscopy, SEM and measurements of surface plasmon polaritons as well as other techniques. Gold black will be evaporated on silicon substrates (used for SEM, FTIR) and glass substrates simultaneously (used for SPP).

Other optimization methods will include weight measurement and temperature dependence while evaporating. Cooling of the substrates is being experimented with currently and initial results indicate that cooling definitely increases the amount of gold black that collects on the substrate. Proper SEM / spectroscopy work needs to be done to be able to determine the effect this has on the properties of the film though. The mass of the substrates will be measured before and after deposition and used to calculate the density of the deposited films. This data, in conjunction with the FTIR data, will determine the correlation between larger absorbance and the density of the film.

Parameters: Pressure Current Initial Temperature Evaporation Duration

Physical Characterization

Film roughness and metal-particle size distribution will be characterized by scanning electron microscopy. Scanning electron microscopy data is acquired for the gold black samples. Using the data, a better understanding of the surface morphology is found and compared with the absorbance data for the same samples. From the table 1, it was found that sample D is the most absorbing while sample E was the 2nd most absorbing. The SEM data in figure 2 shows cloud shaped structures for these two samples. The structures in sample D (the more absorbing film) are about one order of magnitude larger than those in sample E. Samples A-C (lowly absorbing) different structures. From these initial considerations, a correlation could be found between larger cloud-like clusters of gold particles and higher absorption. Regardless of any correlations, SEM will provide a detailed observation of the film morphology.



Fig. 2. SEM data for initial gold black samples. Clockwise from top-left corner are samples A through E.

Infrared Spectroscopic Characterization

Absorption is measured from the near to far-IR using FTIR spectroscopy to better characterize the films created. The transmission and reflectance are measured from near to far-IR using a BOMEM fourier transform interferometer in conjunction with a globar or mercury lamp source, a 4K Bolometer, MCT or DTGS detector and Mylar or KBr beamsplitter. Gold black samples are mounted onto a machined metallic plate. Transmittance is then measured using a clean silicon substrate as a reference. Reflectance is measured using a gold-coated silicon substrate as a reference reflector. A figure of merit

for absorbance is then measured by subtracting the transmission and reflectance from unity.

The first gold black samples completed for this project were completed with the parameters found in table 1. Transmission and Reflectance data in the mid-IR for these samples are presented in figure 3. From the figures it is easily seen that the gold black sample made at the highest pressure here had low transmissitivity but also the largest reflectivity. The most absorbing film of the five (absorbance figure of merit found in table 1) is sample D which has, in general, the lowest reflectivity out of the group and the 2nd lowest transmission. The difference between sample E and D (as stated in table 1) is a difference in relative current during evaporation. The empirical absorbance figure of merit scheme. The two parameters in the case of data presented here are pressure of nitrogen in the bell chamber and current used for the deposition. This is an early indication that higher currents and higher pressure during deposition generally help create more absorbing samples. These two parameters will be explored in more detail in reference to absorbance. Other parameters also will be explored in similar two level factorial schemes.



Fig. 3. Transmission and Reflectivity of gold black samples A-E

Sample	Pressure (Torr)	Relative Current	FoM @ 100 cm^-1	FoM @ 400 cm^-1
Α	0.2	4.5	0.21	-0.18
В	0.2	3.5	0.04	-0.38
С	0.5	3.5	0.15	-0.42
D	0.5	4.5	0.70	0.73
E	0.75	4.5	0.59	0.28

Table 1: Gold black samples A-E deposited with a corresponding pressure of nitrogen in the bell chamber. A figure of merit (FoM) for absorbance, which is meant for comparison purposes only, is calculated as 1 - T - R at wavenumber specified for each sample. Negative values occur because of non-normal incidence in the reflectance measurements.

Surface Plasmon Measurements

Surface Plasmon Polaritons (SPP) are inhomogeneous electromagnetic plane waves bound to the surface of a conductor. Knowledge of SPP characteristics is of timely and critical interest to the rapidly expanding field of SPP-based "Plasmonics." Practical interest derives from the possibility of nano-scale optoelectronic devices, manipulation of opticalpulse propagation, and concentration of electromagnetic energy for sensing applications.

The properties of SPPs are determined by their frequency-dependent complex wavevector. This may be calculated from the complex permittivity, which is empirically known for fourteen metals.³ Numerous reports, from the most recent study⁴ to the earliest,⁵ reveal significant unexplained discrepancies between theory and experiment. These are generally attributed, without analysis or any systematic proof, to surface morphologies, impurities, contamination, and lack of crystallinity for evaporated films. We will investigate surface plasmons generated in low-density nano-structured metal films, which opens a window to systematic study of SPPs on such films as a function of their microstructure. The nano-structure of gold-black affects the electron scattering frequency for currents excited by the SPP. This causes changes to the complex permittivity, which is detectable in the behavior of the SPP. Similarly, metal particle size is expected to effect the measurements due to resonance effects.

SPPs are excited on the nano-structured metal films under conditions of total internal reflection for the optical beam within the prism. In the Kretschmann method,⁶ the prism slows the optical beam so that, at the proper angle of incidence, the in-plane component of the optical wavevector matches that of the surface plasmon at the photon frequency. When a surface plasmon is excited, a sharp drop in the reflected optical power is observed. This experimental resonance at various wavelengths can determine the complex wavevector for the surface plasmons and consequently also determines the complex permittivity of the film. The empirical dispersion relations found here and other cumulative results will be compared to theory and will correlate gold black permittivity with IR and physical properties. This is exploratory research, done first in the visible for convenience (for gold and gold black), even though the spectral range of interest is IR. The visible range is interesting in its own right, and it is this work component that is expected to produce the most interesting physics.

At the current time, gold black films are being evaporated without the use of a deposition monitor. The use of a deposition monitor could give an accurate description of the thickness of the film but this is still being studied as mentioned earlier. By fitting the SPP resonance line shape to theory, the complex permittivity and film thickness are determined simultaneously, in contrast to other optical methods such as ellipsometry, where one or the other needs to be known prior. This technique will prove to be useful over other techniques (ellipsometry and possible others) that require the film thickness to measure

the complex permittivity or vice versa. Other techniques should be explored however to confirm the results of this experiment.

The optical setup consists of three layers, prism, metal, and air. An example of the system can be seen in figure 4. With the correct incoming k_x , surface plasmons are excited. This resonance occurs when the incident angle θ is a certain value that enables coupling of the wavevector k_x and the k for SPP propagation. The resonance is defined by equation 1-3. The wavevector for the surface plasmon depends on the complex permittivity of the gold black by eq. 1. Experimentally determining the reflectance as a function of incidence angle in the setup described in figure 4 will enable us to observe the resonance angle for a particular wavelength. By eq. 2, the real part of the wavevector can then be calculated. Using the same system over a variety of wavelengths, the full-width at half-maximum for resonance angle as a function of angular frequency ($\Delta \theta_{res}(\omega)$) can be used to determine the imaginary part of the wavevector by use of eq. 3. Using the real and imaginary parts of the wavevector can then be also used to calculate the complex permittivity using eq. 1. This method can identify the complex permittivity for metallic samples provided the θ_{res} and $\Delta \theta_{res}$ (ω) can be accurately measured. The effect of sample morphologies will be revealed by the change in the angular position of the SPP excitation peak and its line shape

$$k_{SPP} = \frac{\omega}{c} \sqrt{\frac{\varepsilon_{metal}}{\varepsilon_{metal} + 1}} = k' + ik''$$
(1)

$$k' = k_x = n_{prism} \frac{\omega}{c} \sin(\vartheta_{res})$$
(2)

$$k'' = \frac{\omega}{c} \Delta \vartheta_{res} \cos(\vartheta_{res}) \tag{3}$$



Fig. 4. Diagram of surface plasmon system in the Kretschman method.⁷ Incident light reflects on back interface of prism. With θ greater than the total internal reflection angle, only a small amount of evanescent waves penetrate into the metal. The waves then excite SPP's on the metal / air interface for a particular k_x value (picture from Raether ⁷).

The Fresnel equations for a three-layer system allow one to extract the complex permittivity and thickness of the film from a fit to the resonance spectrum. For a metal film between two transparent dielectrics, the amplitude reflection coefficient is

$$\mathbf{r} = (\mathbf{r}_{12} \, \mathrm{e}^{-2\mathrm{i}\phi} + \mathbf{r}_{23}) \,/ \, (\mathrm{e}^{-2\mathrm{i}\phi} + \mathbf{r}_{12} \, \mathbf{r}_{23}) \qquad , \tag{4}$$

where for a p-polarized incident beam

$$\mathbf{r}_{12} = \left(\mathbf{\varepsilon}_2 \ \mathbf{k}_{0z} - \mathbf{\varepsilon}_1 \ \mathbf{k}_{2z}\right) / \left(\mathbf{\varepsilon}_2 \ \mathbf{k}_{0z} + \mathbf{\varepsilon}_1 \ \mathbf{k}_{2z}\right) \tag{5}$$

and

$$\mathbf{r}_{23} = \left(\mathbf{\varepsilon}_3 \ \mathbf{k}_{2z} - \mathbf{\varepsilon}_2 \ \mathbf{k}_{3z}\right) / \left(\mathbf{\varepsilon}_3 \ \mathbf{k}_{2z} + \mathbf{\varepsilon}_2 \ \mathbf{k}_{3z}\right) \tag{6}$$

The change of phase over thickness *h* of layer 2 is

$$\varphi = (\omega/c)h \sqrt{(\varepsilon_2 - \varepsilon_1 \sin^2 \theta_0)}$$
(7)

where θ_0 is the angle of incidence. In (2) and (3)

$$\mathbf{k}_{0z} = (\boldsymbol{\omega}/\mathbf{c}) \ \sqrt{\varepsilon_1 \cos \theta_0} \tag{8}$$

$$\mathbf{k}_{2z} = (\boldsymbol{\omega}/\mathbf{c}) \sqrt{(\boldsymbol{\varepsilon}_2 - \boldsymbol{\varepsilon}_1 \sin^2 \boldsymbol{\theta}_0)} = \boldsymbol{\varphi} / h \tag{9}$$

$$\mathbf{k}_{3z} = (\boldsymbol{\omega}/\mathbf{c}) \,\sqrt{\left(\,\boldsymbol{\varepsilon}_3 \cdot \boldsymbol{\varepsilon}_1 \,\sin^2 \boldsymbol{\theta}_0\right)} \tag{10}$$

Because the metal permittivity $\varepsilon_2 = \varepsilon_2' + i \varepsilon_2''$ is complex, k_{2z} and φ are complex, and consequently so are r_{12} , r_{23} , and r. The reflection coefficient is $R = rr^*$, which can be plotted as a function of θ_0 . In our Kretschmann experiment, medium 1 is glass, medium 2 is solid metal or gold black, and medium 3 is air.

Theoretical calculations are completed for SPP resonances (using eqs. 4-10) of a 45 nm thick gold film on a 1.52 refractive index prism in the Kretschman (fig. 5) using empirical permittivity values.⁷ Simulations require knowledge of film thickness and the complex permittivity as a function of wavelength. Sharpening resonance and shifting to maximum reflected angle is seen as you go to higher wavelengths. At 700 nm, the FWHM is \sim 1 degree. Observing experimental SPP resonances at higher wavelengths that visible require the high precision of a stepper motor for the goniometer (to be discussed later). Fig. 6 presents simulations for various thicknesses of gold films at a wavelength of 600 nm. For very thin films, resonances are broad and do not reach as high of reflectance after the resonance. Not until \sim 40 nm (or even 50 nm) thickness do you see any type of sharp resonance.



Fig. 5. Theoretical SPP resonances for a 45 nm thick gold film on a 1.52 refractive index prism as the wavelength is varied.



Fig. 6. Theoretical SPP resonances for a wavelength of 600 nm with a 1.52 refractive index prism as the film thickness is varied.

Preliminary data has been collected using a sophisticated set-up (fig. 7) in conjunction with a prism with a 45 nm thick layer of gold deposited. Glass substrates with deposited

gold black films are placed on the back of a prism and the reflectance from the metal film as a function of angle of incidence is measured for a particular wavelength. A high precision stepper-driven goniometer will be used to keep the detector aligned with the reflected optical beam as the prism is rotated with respect to the incident beam. The source will be a high intensity Xe arc lamp used in conjunction with a monochromator (at the University of Central Florida), or Argon and Helium-Neon lasers (at Pacific Northwest National Labs). The chopped reflected signal will be detected by a photomultiplier tube (UCF) or by Si diode (PNNL) and synchronously amplified. A Labview program has been design to control the stepper-motor and simultaneously read the amplified data in real time. The data from the Kretchmann method are in reasonable agreement with values calculated from published empirical permittivity data. The data collected based on the gold film and coressponding real part of the surface plasmon wavevector are presented in figure 8. Experimental data for 45 nm of gold (fig. 8) follow the general trend of calculated SPP resonances of the same thickness and material (fig.5). Calculations of the real part of the wavevector (by eq.2) follow also calculations using empirical permittivty values⁷ (by eq.1) as seen also in fig. 8.



Fig. 7. Setup used for early SPP experiments. (**left**) Pictured is the goniometer setup used at UCF. On the right had side is a monochromator with a sheet polarizer attached at the output. The beam is chopped and then reflected to the sample (center). The sample reflects the beam to the photomultiplier tube (detector pictured on the far left). Also pictured in the bottom left-hand corner is the motor soon to be used to reach angular precision of up to 1/200 of a degree and on the far-right the labview daq devise used to record data and control the motor. (**right**) Pictured is the goniometer setup used at PNNL. Laser source originates from the left, passing through a prism polarizer and chopper. An optics dial is used as the goniometer (right) and is manually rotated along with the silicon detector (top).



Fig. 8. (left) Surface Plasmon Polariton absorption resonances from Kretschman experiment on smooth gold surface. **(right)** Surface Plasmon Polariton dispersion curve for smooth gold surface. The open squares are calculated values from published empirical complex permittivity. The solid symbols represent two sets of data collected by the Kretchmann method using a Xe arc lamp and monochromator.

Preliminary data has also been collected with two different gold samples evaporated onto glass slides using a helium-neon laser with each sample mounted to the back of a BK7 prism with glycerine. The thick gold layer is observed to have a narrow resonance while the thin gold layer has a very broad resonance. The thin gold sample is very transparent and is most likely no more than 20 nm thick. The thick gold sample (data seen in fig. 9) is as reflective as the 45 nm gold film evaporated on the prism. In comparison with theoretical results at 600 nm (fig. 6.), thicknesses of 60 - 70 nm and less than 20 nm can be estimated for the thick and thin samples respectively which could be very possibly close to the actual thickness. The data are normalized to the highest reflection value measured so comparisons between R-values cannot be made.



Fig. 9. SPP data collected for a thick and thin gold samples evaporated onto glass slides and mounted onto the same BK7 prism with glycerine. A helium-neon laser was used as a source.

Data has also been collected on an early gold black sample. Visibly, the gold black coating was dark although uneven. Two different, but visually identical spots were studied. Fig.10 (left) shows a double resonance with peaks at approximately 49 and 53 degrees. The double resonance angles could indicate two distinct film thicknesses regions at the point the light was incident onto the sample. Fig. 10 (right) shows a sharper single resonance at 47 degrees. The narrow resonance of this figure (compared to fig. 10 left) indicates the sample is much thicker at the 2nd spot than the 1st spot. Future work will depend greatly on depositing films with a thickness even to the order of 1 nm or better.

The effect of sample morphology is revealed by the change in the angular position of the SPP excitation peak and its line shape. The effect of the nanostructure of the gold is to broaden and shift the resonance peak. The SPP resonance spectrum for a gold-black sample in fig. 10 contains a line shape that is clearly wider and the peak occurs at a larger angle than for corresponding optical frequency on smooth gold film (fig. 8-9).



Fig. 10. SPP reflectivity data for gold black evaporated onto a glass slide. The different colored curves are multiple data sets of the same spot on the sample. The deposition was completed with 1 Torr of nitrogen gas in the bell chamber, using only the mechanical pump and no cooling. Note that different spots on the same non-uniform sample give very different resonance line shapes and positions, supporting our hypothesis that SPP spectroscopy is sensitive to film condition.

All current work on gold and gold black films has been in the visible which serves the purpose of experimentation and practice in analysis. Our goal is to also use this method to measure the complex wavevector and permittivity of gold black films in the mid and near-IR. Effort will be made to extend the technique to the longer wavelength region of interest using Alkali Halide prisms and a CO_2 laser source provided by AFRL.

Modeling the Permittivity

A Mathematica program was written to calculate the reflectance R vs. angle of incidence using eqs. 4-10 and use empirical data to complete a two parameter or more least squares fit. Fig. 11 shows the output of the mathematica findfit feature using recent data collected with a gold-coated prism at 650 nm. The nominal prism index was 1.48 and the gold thickness was 50 nm while the complex permittivity used was $\varepsilon = -11.6 + i 1.2$.⁷ The Mathematica code gives a two-parameter fit. The parameter values are satisfyingly close to the nominal values. That the data reaches unity is an artifact of the normalization, which will be corrected in future experiments by measuring a 100% reflectance reference point. With this correction, and a wider range of angles in the data, the fit may improve. This tool will be able to accurately determine the refractive index of any prism that is used and thickness of gold films (or other films where the complex permittivity is known). For gold black samples with film thickness and the prism refractive index accurately known, a two-parameter fit can easily be used in the same manner to derive the complex permittivity of the film. A three parameter least squares fit will also be able to determine the thickness of the film if unknown (along with the real and imaginary parts of the permittivity). The Fresnel equations (eqs. 4-10) determine every feature of the angular reflectance, including the parts of the curve not belonging to the resonance. This will be a powerful tool in allowing quick and accurate measurements of the complex permittivity and thickness of the gold black films.



Fig. 11. Two-parameter Mathematica fit to an SPP data set using a gold-coated prism. The fit determines the refractive index of the prism and the thickness of the gold film. Errors occur because the data has been normalized so that the maximum value is unity but will be normalized to a maximum reflectance measurement in the future. This same method will be the main method to calculate the complex permittivity of gold black films.

Other modeling theories still need to be researched for this project (effective medium theory, Maxwell-Garnett, etc).

Summary

Gold black is being created by thin film deposition techniques inside a bell chamber with ~1 torr of ambient gas. The films are being created for high absorption in the IR. A two level full factorial scheme is being used currently for this optimization process. The samples are characterized by weight measurements and SEM (to determine the morphology of the film). Surface Plasmon resonances are used to calculate the real part of the surface plasmon wavevector currently and could be used calculate the complex part in the future. This will allow measurements of the complex permittivity to be made of gold black samples. Mathematica 3 parameter fits of SPP data will be used to also estimate the complex permittivity of gold black films still needs to be investigated to compare with empirical results.

References

- 1. A. H., Pfund, "Bismuth and its applications," Rev. Sci. Instrum. 1, 397-399 (1930).
- 2. A. H., Pfund, "The optical properties of metallic and crystalline powders," J. Opt. Soc. Am. 23, 375-378 (1933).
- 3. M. A. Ordal, R. J. Bell, R. W. Alexander, Jr., L. L. Long, and M. R. Querry, "Optical properties of fourteen metals in the infrared and far infrared: Al, Co, Cu, Au, Fe, Pb, Mo, Ni, Pd, Pt, Ag, Ti, V, and W," Appl. Optics **24**, 4493 (1985).
- J. T. van Wijngaarden, E. Verhagen, A. Polman, C. E. Ross, H. J. Lezec, and H. A. Atwater, "Direct imaging of propagation and damping of near-resonance surface Plasmon polaritons using cathodoluminescence spectroscopy," Appl. Phys. Lett. 88, 221111 (2006).
- 5. A. Otto, "Excitation of nonradiative surface plasma waves in silver by the method of frustrated total reflection," Z. Physik **216**, 398 (1968).
- 6. E. Kretschmann, "The determination of the optical constants of metals by excitation of surface plasmons," Z. Physik **241**, 313 (1971).
- 7. H. Raether, "Surface Plasmons on Smooth and Rough Surfaces and on Gratings," Springer Tracts in Modern Physics, **111** (Springer, Berlin, 1986).

Theoretical Investigation of Lanthanide(III) β -diketonates with p,p'disubstituted bipyridine and phenanthroline type ligands

Channa R. De Silva^a, Jun Li^{b,*}, L. René Corrales^{a,*}

^a Department of Materials Science and Engineering, University of Arizona, Tucson, AZ 85721

^b W. R. Wiley Environmental Molecular Sciences Laboratory, Pacific Northwest National Laboratory, Richland WA 99352

Background and Significance

Developing and understanding the properties of novel lanthanide complexes used as luminescence components in light emitting devices, bio-immunoassays, and chemical sensors is an exciting and an active area of research.(You et al.; Richardson; Bunzli) A key advantage of lanthanide-centered luminescence complexes lies in their unique energy transfer mechanism where the lanthanide emitting states are populated by energy transfer from the ligand triplet states, which themselves are populated via intersystem crossing from the ligand singlet states.(Kido and Okamoto) Several factors influence the luminescence quantum yield of a particular lanthanide complex that includes the relative singlet and triplet energy levels of the coordinated ligands, the coupling of those ligand energy levels to the emissive state(s) of the lanthanide ion and ligand- and solvent-based vibrational coupling that play a major role in expressing the lanthanide-based luminescence.(de Bettencourt-Dias) Thus, the usefulness of such materials depends critically on their molecular and electronic structures.

81

Recent quests for novel lanthanide complexes has lead to the design and synthesis of several Eu(III) and Tb(III) β -diketonate complexes with carefully chosen Lewis-base neutral ligands, specifically $p_{3}p$ '-disubstituted bipyridine and phenanthroline (Figure 1).(De Silva et al.) UV excitation of these complexes leads to red and green luminescence characteristics of Eu(III) and Tb(III) ions, respectively, with impressive quantum yields.



Figure 1. Molecular structure of a Tb β -diketonate complex as an example, Tb(acac)₃(dmdp): acac = 2,4-pentanedione; dmdp = 4,4'-dimethyl-2,2'-dipyridyl

However, there is practically no theoretical guidance for the synthesis of lanthanide complexes with improved luminescent properties. Through investigation of existing lanthanide complexes with luminescent properties using state-of-the-art computational chemistry methodologies, important insight on designing efficient energy transfer ligands and highly luminescent lanthanide complexes can be obtained. The purpose of this work is to obtain valuable information regarding the changes in quantum yields observed among these lanthanide complexes composed of different ligand combinations. Few theoretical studies of small lanthanide complexes exist due to the

PNNL-17069

complexity arising from the high coordination number of the lanthanide center and the larger number of unpaired *f*-electrons present in these systems.(Aiga, Iwanaga and Amano; Guillaumont et al.; Maron and Eisenstein) Therefore it is essential to have both the expertise and the computational resources to do such higher level of calculations. Pacific Northwest National Lab (PNNL) is an ideal environment for this research work due to the availability of the scientific knowledge, the high performance computational capabilities, and that the project fits well within an existing grand challenge program at the MSCF. As a first step to achieving above mentioned goals, theoretical quantum mechanical calculations of Tb(acac)₃(dmdp) were carried out to gain a better understanding of the electronic structure-property relationship and the efficiency of energy transfer processes towards lanthanide emission.

Computational Methods

All calculations were performed at the level of density functional theory (DFT) using the NWChem(Bylaska) package developed at PNNL. The hybrid B3LYP exchange correlation functional was employed.(Becke; Lee, Yang and Parr) The energy-consistence relativistic effective core potentials (RECPs) developed by the Stuttgart-Dresden group(Dolg, Stoll et al.; Dolg, Stoll et al.; Dolg, Fulde et al.) were used for Tb(III) center. The small-core and large-core RECPs were both used for comparison, where all the electrons on (4s4p4d4f, 5s5p5d, 6s6p) orbitals are explicitly treated in the valence shell in the small-core calculations, while in the large-core calculations the electrons on the (4s4p4d4f) orbitals were all included in the effective core. The RECPs for Tb(III) were used with their optimized valence basis sets supplemented by polarization functions. A

83

modified version of the NWChem was used for the calculations using large-core RECPs. Standard 6-31G* and 6-311+G* Gaussian basis functions were employed for C, H, N, and O atoms. All these calculations were performed on the massively parallelized computer mpp2 at the Molecular Science Computing Facility located at the Environmental Molecular Science Laboratory, PNNL. The graphical molecular structures and the orbital plots were generated using ECCE (extensible computational chemistry environment) developed at PNNL.

Geometry optimization of the terbium complexes were carried out without symmetry constraints. The excitation energies and the oscillator strengths at the optimized ground state geometries were obtained by time-dependent density functional theory (TDDFT) calculations implemented in NWChem 5.0.

Results and Discussion

The initial atomic coordinates for the geometry optimization of Tb(acac)₃(dmdp) were generated with a manual built structure and the corresponding X-ray structural coordinates. Two independent calculations were carried out using these two sets of initial coordinates and the optimized structural parameters are very similar to each other.

The calculated geometries of $Tb(acac)_3(dmdp)$ using large- and small-core RECPs were compared to our experimental X-ray crystal structure (Figure 2). In all structures, the coordination sphere consists of six oxygen atoms (from three acac ligands) and two nitrogen atoms (from dmdp ligand) forming an octacoordinated square anti-prism

84

geometry. The coordination spheres of the calculated structures resemble that of the experimental structure.



(A)





(B)



Figure 2. (A) X-ray crystal structure of Tb(acac)₃(dmdp); (Unpublished Results; De Silva C.R. and Zheng, Z. Department of Chemistry, University of Arizona); Optimized molecular geometries using (B) small-core RECPs (Stuttgart 1997) and (C) large-core RECPs (ECP54MWB)

The calculated Tb-ligand bond distances are listed in Table 1 along with the corresponding experimental X-ray structural data. The calculated Tb-O bond distances using both small- and large-core RECPs are comparable to the experimental values and are well agreed upon each other. The calculated Tb-O bond distance using large-core RECPs (2.365 Å) and small-core RECPs (2.344 Å) changes by 0.02 Å and 0.001 Å from the experimental value (2.345 Å), respectively. However the calculated Tb-N bond distances are over estimated by about 0.1 Å in both cases due to the relatively small basis sets used. The experimental average Tb-N bond distance is 2.568 Å whereas the calculated values with small- and large-core RECPs are 2.681 Å and 2.648 Å, respectively.

		ECP54MWB	Stuttgart 1997	
		(Large-core)	(Small-core)	
Bond Label	Exp* (Å)	6-31G*	6-31G*	
Tb-O(4)	2.347	2.382	2.342	
Tb-O(3)	2.314	2.314	2.358	
Tb-O(2)	2.318	2.341	2.314	
Tb-O(1)	2.371	2.387	2.353	

Table 1. Experimental and calculated bond lengths of Tb(acac)₃(dmdp)

86

Tb-O(5)	2.386	2.383	2.341
Tb-O(6)	2.332	2.387	2.358
Tb-N(44)	2.578	2.678	2.647
Tb-N(43)	2.557	2.684	2.649

The closeness of the calculated bond distances with small- and large-core RECPs suggest that the 4*f* electrons do not participate in the Tb-O and Tb-N bonding as has previously been shown for Ln-N bonding using smaller lanthanide model complexes $[Ln(NH_2)_3]$; where Ln = La-Lu].(Maron and Eisenstein) Our calculations further support this idea by comparing these values to the experimental X-ray crystallographic data. Calculated Tb-O bond distances with small core RECPs are slightly shorter (0.02 – 0.04 Å) than those with large core RECPs. A similar behavior has been observed for the Tb-N bond distances by us and the others. This indicates the requirement of future research to improve the large core RECPs for a better treatment of the core-valence correlation.

TDDFT calculations of Tb(acac)₃(dmdp) using initially optimized ground state geometries were performed with different levels of theory. Different experimental conditions were used to determine the most suitable model for the systems of interest (lanthanide complexes with three β -diketonate ligands and a bipyridine type neutral ligand) and to test its reliability for future analysis of analogous complexes. It is well known that the energy absorption of these complexes occur via the transitions mainly involving ligand system.(Kido and Okamoto) Therefore TDDFT calculations were performed using large-core RECPs in order to evaluate the excited states for ligand excitations.

87

The calculated singlet excitation energy levels, their oscillator strengths and the corresponding experimental values are shown in Table 2. The experimental absorption maxima obtained using the UV-Vis spectroscopy compares well with the calculated singlet exited energy levels applying B3LYP exchange-correlation functional and the 6- $311+G^*$ basis set.

To interpret the evolution of absorption bands, Kohn-Sham orbitals of Tb(acac)₃(dmdp) were analyzed (Figure 3). The highest occupied molecular orbital (HOMO) mainly involves the negatively charged acac ligand whereas the lowest unoccupied molecular orbital (LUMO) has major contribution from the nitrogen donor neutral ligand (dmdp).

Singlet [exp]	XC Function	Basis Set	Singlet [calc]	Oscillator
(nm)			(nm)	Strength
283	B3LYP	6-31G*	273	0.126
251			250	0.208
	B3LYP	6-311+G*	284	0.107
			250	0.319
	PBE0	6-311+G*	276	0.119
			249	0.419

Table 2. Experimental and calculated singlet energy levels of Tb(acac)₃(dmdp)











LUMO + 1

LUMO

HOMO

HOMO - 1

HOMO - 2



Figure 3. 3D isosurfaces of the frontier Kahn-Sham molecular orbitals of Tb(acac)₃(dmdp)

The computational results agree with the primary features in the UV-Vis spectrum. The exited state responsible for the maximum absorption can be characterized by two primary transitions; (1) a π (HOMO - 6) to π^* (LUMO) transition within the dmdp neutral

PNNL-17069

ligand, and (2) a charge transfer type transition from acac (HOMO - 7) ligand to dmdp (LUMO) ligand. Therefore both acac and dmdp ligands are equally important for the energy absorption in Tb(acac)₃(dmdp).

The dependence of the Tb(III) luminescence quantum yield of Tb-complexes on the triplet state energies is experimentally well documented.(Latva et al.) It is of our interest to theoretically probe the triplet energy levels of such complexes in order to make comparisons and predictions among different lanthanide-ligand systems. As a first step to these goals we have calculated the lowest triplet energy levels of Tb(acac)₃(dmdp) using two different basis sets (Table 3). No significance change in the lowest triplet state energy was observed using 6-31G* and 6311+G* basis sets. The lowest triple state of Tb(acac)₃(dmdp) can be mainly described by the HOMO and LUMO orbitals. The low quantum yield of the title complex (0.035) may be a result of the relatively low triplet energy level (22582 cm⁻¹) of the complex compared to its ⁵D₄ Tb(III)-emissive state energy (20400 cm⁻¹). This observation is consistence with the fact that experimentally observed quantum yields of Tb-complexes having the lowest triplet level below 22300 cm⁻ ¹, were much lower due to a back energy transfer from the excited ${}^{5}D_{4}$ Tb(III) level to the ligand triplet energy level.(Latva et al.) The opportunity provided by this program has initiated a strong collaboration between PNNL and the University of Arizona to further the theoretical study of a series of Tb β -diketonate complexes.

Table 3. Calculated lowest triplet energy level of $Tb(acac)_3(dmdp)$ with different basis sets (⁵D₄ of $Tb(III) = 20400 \text{ cm}^{-1}$)

Basis set	Triplet Energy (cm ⁻¹)	$^{5}\text{D}_{4} - \text{T} (\text{cm}^{-1})$
6-31 G*	22666.47	2266.47
6311+G*	22582.11	2182.11

References

- 1. You, H.; Fang, J.; Xuan, Y.; Ma, D. *Mater. Sci. Eng.* **2006**, B131, 252.
- 2. Richardson, F. S. Chem. rev. 1982, 82, 541.
- 3. Bunzli, J. G. Acc. Chem. Res. 2006, 39, 53.
- 4. Kido, J.; Okamoto, Y. *Chem. rev.* **2002**, 102, 2357.
- 5. de Bettencourt-Dias, A. *Dalton Trans.* **2007**, 22, 2229.
- 6. De Silva, C. R.; Maeyer, J. R.; Wang, R.; Nichol, G. S.; Zheng, Z. *Inorg. Chim. Acta* **2007**, 360, 3543.
- 7. Aiga, F.; Iwanaga, H.; Amano, A. J. Phys. Chem. A 2005, 109, 11312.
- 8. Guillaumont, D.; Bazin, H.; Benech, J.; Boyer, M.; Mathis, G. *Chem. Phys. Chem.* **2007**, 8, 480.
- 9. Maron, L.; Eisenstein, O. J. Phys. Chem. A 2000, 104, 7140.
- 10. Bylaska, E. J., *et al, NWChem, A Computational Chemistry Package for Parallel Computers*. Pacific Northwest National Laboratory: Richland, WA, 2006; Vol. version 5.0.
- 11. Becke, A. D. J. Chem. Phys. 1993, 98, 5648.
- 12. Lee, C.; Yang, W.; Parr, R. G. Phys. Rev. B 1988, 37, 785.
- 13. Dolg, M.; Stoll, H.; Savin, A.; Preuss, H. Theor. Chim. Acta 1989, 75, 173.
- 14. Dolg, M.; Stoll, H.; Savin, A.; Preuss, H. Theor. Chim. Acta 1993, 85, 441.
- 15. Dolg, M.; Fulde, P.; Kuechle, W.; Neumann, C. S.; Stoll, H. *I. Chem. Phys.* **1991**, 94, 3011.
- 16. Latva, M.; Takalo, H.; Mukkala, V.; Matachescu, C.; Rodriguez-Ubis, J.; Kankare, J. *J. Luminescence* **1997**, 75, 149.

PNNL-17069

Many-Body Decomposition of the Binding Energies for $OH \cdot (H_2O)_2$ and $OH \cdot (H_2O)_3$ Complexes

Shiyu Du and Joseph S. Francisco

Department of Chemistry and Department of Earth and Atmospheric Sciences, Purdue University, West Lafayette, IN 47907-1393

Gregory K. Schenter and Bruce C. Garrett

Chemical & Materials Sciences Division, Pacific Northwest National Laboratory, Richland, WA 99352

Abstract

We use *ab initio* electronic structure methods to calculate the many-body decomposition of the binding energies of the $OH \cdot (H_2O)_n$ (n=2,3) complexes. We employ MP2 and CCSD(T) levels of theory with aug-cc-pVDZ and aug-cc-pVTZ basis sets and analyze the significance of the non-pairwise interactions between OH radical and the surrounding water molecules. We also evaluate the accuracy of our newly developed potential function, the modified Thole-type model (mTTM), for predicting the many-body terms in these complexes. Our analysis of the many-body contributions to the $OH \cdot (H_2O)_n$ binding energies clearly shows that they are just as important in the OH interactions with water as they are for interactions in pure water systems.

Introduction

The hydroxyl radical plays a central role in environmental systems (Seinfeld and Pandis; Wayne; Finlayson-Pitts and Pitts; Stumm and Morgan) and in aqueous systems that are subjected to ionizing radiation,⁵ and is one of the most important free radical species in oxidative reactions. (Parsons) Water molecules significantly influence the properties and processes of free radicals.⁷⁻¹² Complexes of OH with H₂O have been the subject of many recent experimental¹³⁻¹⁷ and theoretical studies.¹⁸⁻²³ The reactivity of OH in aqueous systems is influenced by the structure and energetics of solvation around the radical species and a detailed understanding of the effects of the open shell nature of OH on solvation structure is lacking. The present paper is a continuation of our previous work(Du et al.) towards understanding the details of OH-water interactions that control solvation structure, which in turn influences properties such as the absorption spectra and reactive processes. Our previous study focused on developing a detailed understanding of the interaction of OH with a single water molecule and the development of a new analytical potential function, the modified Thole-type model (mTTM), which is based on the Thole-type model for water-water interactions developed by Burnham, Xantheas and coworkers.²⁴⁻²⁷ In the present work we study interactions of OH with multiple water molecules and examine the importance of many-body effects in OH-water interactions.

Electronic structure calculations of water clusters provide detailed information about structure and energetics of hydrogen-bonded clusters and there have been numerous studies performed for $(H_2O)_n$ complexes that have focused on the hydrogen-bonded structures and features of the potential energy surfaces for these clusters.^{25,28-63} Decomposition of the binding energies of water clusters into the various n-body interactions has provided a detailed understanding of the importance of many-body interactions in water clusters,⁶⁴⁻⁷⁵ and this knowledge has been essential in developing accurate analytical representations of the water potential energy surface.^{24-27,60,76-79} Electronic structure calculations have also been performed for $OH \cdot (H_2O)_n$ complexes, ^{13,18-23,80-84} with the major focus of this body of work on determining the bound structures and their energetics. To date, no quantitative investigation of the many body effects for the $OH \cdot (H_2O)_n$ system has been performed, although the significance of many-body interactions and it is our goal to provide a better understanding of many-body interactions and it is our goal to provide a better understanding of many-body effects in these types of systems. In the current study, we present our analysis of the decomposition of the interaction energy between the OH radical and water molecules and compare the magnitude with those in the (H₂O)_n (n=2,3) complexes reported in previous studies.

Computational Method

The calculations of the decomposition of the interaction energy are carried using Møller-Plesset perturbation theory(Møller and Plesset) through second order (MP2) and coupled cluster theory including single and double excitations with a perturbation estimation of the triple excitations [CCSD(T)].^{86,87} We adopt the CCSD(T) level of theory because calculations have shown it to provide high accuracy in previous studies of water clusters and of the OH·H₂O complex.^{17,21,22,25,44,59,63,88} We use the family of augmented correlation-consistent basis sets of double zeta quality (aug-cc-pVDZ) and triple zeta quality (aug-cc-pVTZ).⁸⁹⁻⁹¹ In the

past decade, the use of correlation consistent basis sets in combination with high-level ab initio methods like CCSD(T) has proven to be a powerful method in determining structures and energetics accurately for a variety of molecules.(Dunning) Because of limitations on sizes of the basis sets, we consider the basis set superposition error (BSSE)(Boys and Bernardi; Liu and McLean) when predicting many-body effects.^{48,64} The

BSSE correction can be approximated by the well-known counterpoise method.^{93,95,96}

In this work, the prediction of the energy decomposition is performed with the scheme introduced by Hankins et al. {Hankins, 1970 #130} and used in studies of water clusters.⁶⁴⁻⁶⁷ Our application of the scheme is similar to Hodges et al. {Hodges, 1997 #20} in which relaxation of the monomers is neglected. In this scheme the energy decomposition is expressed:

$$E_n = \sum_{i=1}^n E(i) + \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} \sum_{j>i}^n \Delta^2 E(ij) + \sum_{i=1}^{n-2} \sum_{j>i}^{n-1} \sum_{k>j}^n \Delta^3 E(ijk) + \dots$$

where subscripts i, j, k refer to different molecules in the cluster, E(i) is the total energy of monomer i with the same geometry as in the cluster, and the many body terms are given by

$$\Delta^{2} E(ij) = E(ij) - [E(i) + E(j)]$$

$$\Delta^{3} E(ijk) = E(ijk) - [E(i) + E(j) + E(k)] - [\Delta^{2} E(ij) + \Delta^{2} E(jk) + \Delta^{2} E(ik)]$$

The total interaction (or binding) energy is the energy to separate the cluster into non-interacting monomers. As discussed in previous work on water clusters, ⁶⁴⁻⁶⁷ this interaction energy should take into account relaxation of the monomers from their geometries in the complex to their equilibrium geometries in isolation. This previous work showed that relaxation energies are less than or equal to 1 kcal/mol in all the cases studied for the water clusters. Although these values are significant and required to accurately compute interaction energies, their neglect does not alter the qualitative understanding of the importance of many-body effects in these systems. In fact, these contributions to the binding energy are less than the changes in binding energies upon inclusion of BSSE corrections. In the current work, we are interested in a qualitative understanding the importance of many-body interactions in OH-water clusters, therefore we neglect the relaxation energies and therefore the interactions energies can be expressed:

$$\Delta E_n = \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} \sum_{j>i}^n \Delta^2 E(ij) + \sum_{i=1}^{n-2} \sum_{j>i}^{n-1} \sum_{k>j}^n \Delta^3 E(ijk) + \dots$$

All the energies are calculated at the complex's geometry and with full basis of the complex according to the counterpoise method. The calculations are performed by the Molpro 2002 program suite.(Werner et al.)

Computational Results and Discussions

We consider two fixed geometries for each of the $OH \cdot (H_2O)_2$ and $OH \cdot (H_2O)_3$ complexes. The geometries were chosen to facilitate comparisons of results for these clusters with those for $(H_2O)_n$ (n=3,4) clusters. The first geometries are cyclic structures in which the OH radical acts as both a proton acceptor and proton donor. The structures are shown in Figure 1 and are denoted $OH \cdot (H_2O)_2$ (da,da,da) and $OH \cdot (H_2O)_3$ (da,da,da,da), where da

indicates that the OH radical or a water molecule acts as both a proton donor and acceptor. The geometries for these structures are the same as those for water trimers and tetramers studied by Xantheas,(Xantheas) with the exception that one of the hydrogen atoms is removed. The second geometries are structures in which the OH radical acts as a double proton acceptor. The structures are shown in Figure 2 and are denoted $OH \cdot (H_2O)_2$ (d,aa,d) and $OH \cdot (H_2O)_3$ (dd,aa,dd,aa), where "d" or "dd" indicates that a water molecule acts as single or double proton donors and "aa" indicates that the OH radical or a water molecule acts as a double proton acceptor. Again, the geometries for these structures are the same as those for water clusters studied by Xantheas,⁶⁵⁻⁶⁷ with the exception that one of the hydrogen atoms is removed. Although the geometries for the water clusters correspond to equilibrium structures, those for the $OH \cdot (H_2O)_n$ complexes do not. The goal of this work is to understand the many-body effects in the OH-water system and how it compares with those for the water clusters, not on predicting binding energies of the complexes. These geometries are representative of those that may be important in clusters and/or liquids and are therefore relevant to understand how the many-body effects appear for these systems.

Decomposition energies for structures with OH radical acting as a

proton donor and proton acceptor

Tables 1-2 show the results of the computations for OH $(H_2O)_n$ (n=2,3) complexes for the (da,da,da) and (da,da,da,da) structures. Previous studies of the cyclic water clusters have shown that the differences between binding energies computed with MP2 and CCSD(T) levels of theory are small if the basis sets are the same and BSSE is treated in a consistent manner (e.g., the CP correction is or is not used). For example, differences between MP2 results(Xantheas, Burnham and Harrison) and CCSD(T) results^{59,63} are less than 0.01 kcal/mol for the dimer and 0.04 kcal/mol for the trimer when results are extrapolated to the complete basis set limit. The differences between MP2 results(Xantheas, Burnham and Harrison) and CCSD(T) results(Milet et al.) are about 0.5 kcal/mol for the aug-cc-pvDZ basis set when BSSE correction is included. It is reasonable then that most previous analyses of many-body effects in water clusters has been performed at the MP2 level of theory. However, the results in Tables 1 and 2 indicate that MP2 is not adequate for calculating the binding energies of the $OH(H_2O)_n$ (n=2,3) complexes, where the differences between MP2 and CCSD(T) are greater than 2 kcal/mol. For the pair terms, the largest differences between the MP2 and CCSD(T) results occur for the interactions in which the OH acts as a proton acceptor. These are interactions 2,3 for OH (H₂O)₂ and 3,4 for OH (H₂O)₃. For these interactions, the differences between MP2 and CCSD(T) are about 1.8 kcal/mol, while the differences are typically less than 0.5 kcal/mol for all the other pair interactions. Based on the discussion above, MP2 and CCSD(T) are expected to give similar results for the water clusters. Therefore, it is reasonable to compare the previous decomposition analysis for the water clusters using MP2 results with our new CCSD(T) results for the $OH(H_2O)_n$ decomposition energies. The MP2 binding energies for (H₂O)₃ with aug-cc-pVDZ and aug-cc-pVTZ basis sets (including BSSE correction) were reported previously to be 13.86 and 14.96 kcal/mol, respectively.(Xantheas, Burnham and Harrison) These are about 1.2 and 0.8 kcal/mol higher than the CCSD(T) results (see Table 1) for $OH(H_2O)_2$ with the same basis sets. These differences in binding energies arise in the 2-body terms. It is interesting that the 3-body terms for both the $(H_2O)_3$ and $OH(H_2O)_2$ clusters are the same, -2.5 kcal/mol. The results computed without the BSSE

correction give higher binding energies for both the water and OH-water clusters, with slightly higher differences between the water and OH-water cluster binding energies of 1.2-1.8 kcal/mol. The effect of the BSSE correction is primarily on the 2-body interactions, so once again the 3-body terms for the two clusters are about the same and the differences in binding energies between the $(H_2O)_3$ and $OH \cdot (H_2O)_2$ clusters arise from a decrease in the pair interactions for the $OH \cdot (H_2O)_2$ cluster relative to the $(H_2O)_3$ cluster. The results for the $OH \cdot (H_2O)_3$ complex shown in Table 2 are similar to those for the smaller cluster. The major findings are: MP2 is inadequate for computing the energetics of the $OH \cdot (H_2O)_3$ cluster, although it provides excellent energetics for $(H_2O)_4$; the total binding for the $OH \cdot (H_2O)_3$ is about 1.5-1.7 kcal/mol lower than in the $(H_2O)_4$ (which are slightly larger differences than for smaller clusters); the major contributions to these differences in binding energies for the $OH \cdot (H_2O)_4$ clusters are from the 2-body interactions in

which the OH radical acts as a proton acceptor; the total 3-body contributions are in the range -5.7 to -6.2 kcal/mol for both clusters; the 4-body terms are about -0.6 to -0.7 in both cases; the effect of the BSSE correction is primarily to decrease the magnitude of the 2-body terms.

Previous calculations of the energy decomposition of cyclic water clusters with (da,da,da) and (da,da,da,da) structures have shown that the three-body terms can contribute up to 14-18% for the water trimer and 20-26% for the water tetramer.(Xantheas) We see a slightly higher contribution from the 3-body terms of 15-19% and 21-27% in the $OH \cdot (H_2O)_2$ and $OH \cdot (H_2O)_3$ complexes because of the loss of 2-body interactions, while the 3-body interactions stay about the same, relative to the water clusters.

A major difference between the $OH \cdot (H_2O)_n$ and $(H_2O)_{n+1}$ systems is the existence of the singlet occupied orbital for the free radical system leading to a low-lying excited state, which has been observed for the $OH \cdot H_2O$ system.^{19,21} The unpaired electron in OH is localized in a singly occupied P orbital on the O atom, which is perpendicular to the OH bond. The O-H moieties forming the cyclic hydrogen-bond structures of $OH \cdot (H_2O)_2$ (da,da,da) and $OH \cdot (H_2O)_3$ (da,da,da,da) form a nearly planar configuration (see Figure 1). The two states are determined by the orientation of the singly-occupied orbital relative to this plane. To evaluate the many body effects accurately, we compared the energies two states by trying to put the single electron into different 2P orbitals of the OH radical. Our computational results show that the ground state of these $OH \cdot (H_2O)_n$ complexes have the single electron in the P orbital that is approximately perpendicular to the plane formed by the hydrogen-bonded O-H moieties.

Decomposition energies for structures with OH radical acting as a

double proton acceptor

Tables 3 – 4 show the results of the computations for the $OH \cdot (H_2O)_2$ (d,aa,d) and $OH \cdot (H_2O)_2$ (dd,aa,dd,aa) structures shown in Figure 2. All the results for these structures are with the CCSD(T) level of theory and aug-cc-pVDZ and aug-cc-pVTZ basis sets. These tables also present new CCSD(T) results for the corresponding water trimer and tetramer structures. Previous calculations on these water structures were performed with MP2/aug-cc-pVDZ level of theory including correction for BSSE.^{66,67} As for the cyclic water structures considered above, the CCSD(T) and MP2 results agree very well. The previous MP2/aug-cc-pVDZ(BSSE) binding energies for $(H_2O)_3$ (d,aa,d) and $(H_2O)_4$ (dd,aa,dd,aa) were -7.9 and -13.9 kcal/mol,(Hodges, Stone

and Xantheas) in excellent agreement with the CCSD(T) /aug-cc-pVDZ(BSSE) values shown in Tables 3 and 4.

For the $OH \cdot (H_2O)_2$ (d,aa,d) and $OH \cdot (H_2O)_3$ (dd,aa,dd,aa) structures, the 2-body terms corresponding to hydrogen bonds between OH and water with OH acting as the acceptor are about 1.7-1.8 kcal/mol weaker than the corresponding 2-body terms in the water clusters. This weakening of the hydrogen bond with the OH radical compares to slightly higher values of 2.3-2.4 kcal/mol observed in the $OH \cdot (H_2O)_2$ (da,da,da) and $OH \cdot (H_2O)_3$ (da,da,da,da) structures. As discussed in the previous section, the 3-body terms were attractive for both the OH-water and water clusters in which each molecule participated as both a proton donor and acceptor, and the magnitude of the 3-body interaction was about the same in the OH-water and water clusters. The results in Tables 3 and 4 show that the 3-body terms are repulsive when the structures include molecules that act as double proton acceptors. In addition, the repulsion for the OH radical systems is higher by about 1 kcal/mol than for the pure water clusters. The 4-body interactions in both the $OH \cdot (H_2O)_3$ and $(H_2O)_4$ clusters are lower for these clusters with double proton acceptors than they were for the clusters discussed in the previous section, although they are small in all cases. An important common point between the OH-water complexes and corresponding water complexes is that the basis set and BSSE corrections show little effect on the many-body terms.

For the water clusters, the 3-body interactions contribute -4% to -9% (where a negative number indicates a repulsive interaction) to the total energy, while these values range from -30% to -23% for the OH-water clusters. The much larger magnitude in the OH case is a result of the larger value of the repulsive 3-body interaction in the OH-water clusters and the lower total binding energy because of the weaker (attractive) 2-body interactions.

As for the cyclic (da,da,da) and (da,da,da,da) structures, the $OH \cdot (H_2O)_2$ (d,aa,d) and $OH \cdot (H_2O)_3$ (dd,aa,dd,aa) structures also have low-lying excited states resulting from the unpaired electron in OH, which is localized in a singly occupied P orbital on the O atom and is perpendicular to the OH bond. The O-H moieties participating in the hydrogen-bonding in the $OH \cdot (H_2O)_2$ (d,aa,d) and $OH \cdot (H_2O)_3$ (dd,aa,dd,aa) structures approximately form a plane. The OH radical lies in a plane that is perpendicular to the plane formed by the O atoms (see Figure 2). The two states are determined by the orientation of the singly-occupied orbital relative to the plane parallel to the OH radical. The lowest energy state of these $OH \cdot (H_2O)_n$ complexes have the single electron in the P orbital that is parallel to this plane.

Decomposition energies predicted by the mTTM potential

We also present evaluations of the many-body decomposition of our newly-developed mTTM model of OHwater interactions(Du et al.) and compare them with the results from CCSD(T)/aug-cc-pVTZ calculations including the BSSE correction. Table 6 presents a comparison of decomposition energies for the mTTM model with the CCSD(T)/aug-cc-pVTZ (BSSE) results for all 4 geometries. The two-body terms are well reproduced for geometries near the minima of the dimer potential, but deviate by as much as 1.3 kcal/mol for other geometries. The total errors in the two-body interactions for the $OH \cdot (H_2O)_2$ (da,da,da) and (d,aa,d) structures and for the $OH \cdot (H_2O)_3$ (da,da,da,da) and (d,aa,dd,aa) structures are 1.5, 1.0, 1.2, and 0.7 kcal/mol, respectively. The magnitude of the three-body interactions are in general underestimated by the mTTM potential, but display the correct qualitative trend, that is they are attractive in the $OH \cdot (H_2O)_2$ (da,da,da) and $OH \cdot (H_2O)_3$ (da,da,da,da) and repulsive in the $OH \cdot (H_2O)_2$ (d,aa,d) and $OH \cdot (H_2O)_3$ (dd,aa,dd,aa) structures. The total errors in the three-body interactions for the $OH \cdot (H_2O)_2$ (da,da,da) and (d,aa,d) structures and for the $OH \cdot (H_2O)_3$ (da,da,da,da) and (dd,aa,dd,aa) structures are 1.3, 0.0, 3.0, and 0.7 kcal/mol, respectively. The 4-body terms are attractive but their magnitude is underestimated by about 0.3 kcal/mol. Overall the mTTM potential does a reasonable job of reproducing many-body effects, and in particular it does an excellent job of reproducing the qualitative trend that the three-body term is repulsive for configurations in which the OH radical acts as a double proton acceptor.

Summary and Conclusions

Our analysis of the many-body contributions to the $OH \cdot (H_2O)_n$ binding energies clearly showed that they are just as important for OH interactions with water as they are for interactions in pure water systems. We studied the binding energies of $OH \cdot (H_2O)_n$ clusters (n=2,3) in which OH participates in 2 hydrogen bonds. In one case the OH radical acts as both a proton donor and a proton acceptor, denoted (*da*), and in the other case it acts as a double proton acceptor, denoted (*aa*). We compared the many-body interaction in these clusters with those in $(H_2O)_{n+1}$ clusters, where the geometries of the two systems were the same except for the removal of one of hydrogen atoms in the OH clusters. Table 5 presents a summary of the relative contributions of the 2-, 3-, and 4-body terms to the binding energies for these clusters. The major conclusions from this work are as follows.

• The total binding energies in the $OH(H_2O)_n$ clusters are lower than the corresponding

 $(H_2O)_{n+1}$ clusters by about 1.5 kcal/mol for the (da) structures and by over 4 kcal/mol

for the (aa) structures.

- This lowering of the binding energies for the OH clusters arises primarily from weakening of the 2-body interactions in which the OH radical acts as a proton acceptor. There is only one such 2-body interaction for the (*da*) structures, while there are two for the (*aa*) structures, accounting for the greater lowering of the binding energies in the OH (*aa*) structures.
- The dominant contribution to the many-body effects on the binding energy is from the 3-body terms. The 3-body terms are attractive for the (*da*) structures and they are nearly identical in the corresponding OH and water clusters. The 3-body terms contribute 17% to 24% to the binding energy in the OH (*da*) structures. The 3-body

terms are repulsive for the (*aa*) structures and are larger in magnitude by about 1 kcal/mol for the OH clusters compared to the water clusters. The 3-body terms contribute -23% to -30% to the binding energy of the OH (*aa*) structures (a negative contribution indicates a repulsive interaction).

• The 4-body terms are much smaller than the 3-body terms, contributing less than 3%

to the total binding energies for the OH-water clusters.

Compared to interactions in pure water systems, the $OH \cdot H_2O$ hydrogen bond when OH acts as a proton acceptor is weaker and the 3-body interaction have a relatively large repulsive value when OH acts as a double proton acceptor. Therefore, it will be less probably, compared to pure water systems, to have more than 2 hydrogen bonds (one as a proton donor and one as an acceptor) for OH in water systems. These findings are consistent with the lower free energy of solvation of OH in bulk water of about 3.9 kcal/mol(Autrey et al.) compared to the value of 6.3 kcal/mol for water.(Ben-Naim and Marcus) A preference for 2 hydrogen bonds also indicates that OH radical should be surface active, with an increased free energy for staying at the surface of water compared to the bulk, which is consistent with recent simulation studies.^{101,102}

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

This work was supported by the Division of Chemical Sciences, Office of Basic Energy Sciences of the U.S. Department of Energy (DOE) and was performed in part using the Molecular Science Computing Facility in the William R. Wiley Environmental Molecular Sciences Laboratory (EMSL) at the Pacific Northwest National Laboratory. The EMSL is funded by the DOE Office of Biological and Environmental Research. Battelle operates Pacific Northwest National Laboratory for DOE. The authors thank Sotiris Xantheas, Jun Li, Tzvetelin Iordanov, and Jun Cui for helpful discussions and assistance.

REFERENCES

- ¹ J. H. Seinfeld and S. N. Pandis, *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics: From Air Pollution to Climate Change*, Second ed. (John Wiley & Sons, New York, 2006).
- ² R. P. Wayne, *Chemistry of Atmospheres: An Introduction to the Chemistry of the Atmospheres of Earth, the Planets, and their Satellites*, Third ed. (Oxford University Press, Oxford, 2000).
- ³ B. J. Finlayson-Pitts and J. N. Pitts, Jr., *Chemistry of the Upper and Lower Atmosphere*. (Academic Press, San Diego, 1999).
- ⁴ W. Stumm and J. J. Morgan, *Aquatic Chemistry: Chemical Equilibria and Rates in Natural Waters*, Third ed. (John Wiley & Sons, Inc., New York, 1995).
- ⁵ B. C. Garrett, D. A. Dixon, D. M. Camaioni, D. M. Chipman, M. A. Johnson, C. D. Jonah, G. A. Kimmel, J. H. Miller, T. N. Rescigno, P. J. Rossky, S. S. Xantheas, S. D. Colson, A. H. Laufer, D. Ray, P. F. Barbara, D. M. Bartels, K. H. Becker, H. Bowen, S. E. Bradforth, I. Carmichael, J. V. Coe, L. R. Corrales, J. P. Cowin, M. Dupuis, K. B. Eisenthal, J. A. Franz, M. S. Gutowski, K. D. Jordan, B. D. Kay, J. A. LaVerne, S. V. Lymar, T. E. Madey, C. W. McCurdy, D. Meisel, S. Mukamel, A. R. Nilsson, T. M. Orlando, N. G. Petrik, S. M. Pimblott, J. R. Rustad, G. K. Schenter, S. J. Singer, A. Tokmakoff, L. S. Wang, C. Wittig, and T. S. Zwier, Chem. Rev. **105**, 355 (2005).
- ⁶ A. F. Parsons, *An Introduction to Free Radical Chemistry*. (Blackwell Science Ltd., Oxford, 2000).
- ⁷ V. Vaida, G. J. Frost, L. A. Brown, R. Naaman, and Y. Hurwitz, Ber. Bunsen-Ges. Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys. **99**, 371 (1995).
- ⁸ S. Aloisio and J. S. Francisco, Accounts Chem. Res. **33**, 825 (2000).
- ⁹ J. C. Hansen and J. S. Francisco, ChemPhysChem **3**, 833 (2002).
- ¹⁰ H. G. Kjaergaard, T. W. Robinson, D. L. Howard, J. S. Daniel, J. E. Headrick, and V. Vaida, J. Phys. Chem. A **107**, 10680 (2003).
- ¹¹ V. Vaida, H. G. Kjaergaard, and K. J. Feierabend, Int. Rev. Phys. Chem. **22**, 203 (2003).
- ¹² P. G. Sennikov, S. K. Ignatov, and O. Schrems, ChemPhysChem 6, 392 (2005).
- ¹³ P. D. Cooper, H. G. Kjaergaard, V. S. Langford, A. J. McKinley, T. I. Quickenden, and D. P. Schofield, J. Am. Chem. Soc. **125**, 6048 (2003).
- ¹⁴ A. Engdahl, G. Karlstrom, and B. Nelander, J. Chem. Phys. **118**, 7797 (2003).
- ¹⁵ C. S. Brauer, G. Sedo, E. M. Grumstrup, K. R. Leopold, M. D. Marshall, and H. O. Leung, Chem. Phys. Lett. **401**, 420 (2005).
- ¹⁶ M. D. Marshall and M. I. Lester, J. Phys. Chem. B **109**, 8400 (2005).
- ¹⁷ Y. Ohshima, K. Sato, Y. Sumiyoshi, and Y. Endo, J. Am. Chem. Soc. **127**, 1108 (2005).
- ¹⁸ P. C. do Couto, R. C. Guedes, B. J. C. Cabral, and J. A. M. Simoes, J. Chem. Phys. **119**, 7344 (2003).
- ¹⁹ D. P. Schofield and H. G. Kjaergaard, J. Chem. Phys. **120**, 6930 (2004).
- ²⁰ S. D. Belair, J. S. Francisco, and S. J. Singer, Phys. Rev. A **71** (2005).
- ²¹ S. Du, J. S. Francisco, G. K. Schenter, T. D. Iordanov, B. C. Garrett, M. Dupuis, and J. Li, J. Chem. Phys. **124**, 224318 (2006).
- ²² T. D. Crawford, M. L. Abrams, R. A. King, J. R. Lane, D. P. Schofield, and H. G. Kjaergaard, J. Chem. Phys. **125**, 204302 (2006).
- ²³ M. A. Allodi, M. E. Dunn, J. Livada, K. N. Kirschner, and G. C. Shields, J. Phys. Chem. A **110**, 13283 (2006).
- ²⁴ C. J. Burnham, J. C. Li, S. S. Xantheas, and M. Leslie, J. Chem. Phys. **110**, 4566 (1999).
- ²⁵ C. J. Burnham and S. S. Xantheas, J. Chem. Phys. **116**, 1479 (2002).
- ²⁶ S. S. Xantheas, C. J. Burnham, and R. J. Harrison, J. Chem. Phys. **116**, 1493 (2002).
- ²⁷ C. J. Burnham and S. S. Xantheas, J. Chem. Phys. **116**, 1500 (2002).
- ²⁸ K. Szalewicz, S. J. Cole, W. Kolos, and R. J. Bartlett, J. Chem. Phys. **89**, 3662 (1988).
- ²⁹ G. Chalasinski, M. M. Szczesniak, P. Cieplak, and S. Scheiner, J. Chem. Phys. **94**, 2873 (1991).
- ³⁰ C. J. Marsden, B. J. Smith, J. A. Pople, H. F. Schaefer, and L. Radom, J. Chem. Phys. **95**, 1825 (1991).
- ³¹ B. J. Mhin, H. S. Kim, H. S. Kim, C. W. Yoon, and K. S. Kim, Chem. Phys. Lett. **176**, 41 (1991).
- ³² S. Rybak, B. Jeziorski, and K. Szalewicz, J. Chem. Phys. **95**, 6576 (1991).
- ³³ D. Feller, J. Chem. Phys. **96**, 6104 (1992).
- ³⁴ K. S. Kim, B. J. Mhin, U. S. Choi, and K. Lee, J. Chem. Phys. **97**, 6649 (1992).
- ³⁵ O. Mo, M. Yanez, and J. Elguero, J. Chem. Phys. **97**, 6628 (1992).
- ³⁶ M. Schütz, T. Bürgi, S. Leutwyler, and H. B. Bürgi, J. Chem. Phys. **99**, 5228 (1993).
- ³⁷ D. J. Wales, J. Am. Chem. Soc. **115**, 11180 (1993).
- ³⁸ C. J. Tsai and K. D. Jordan, Chem. Phys. Lett. **213**, 181 (1993).
- ³⁹ S. S. Xantheas and T. H. Dunning, J. Chem. Phys. **99**, 8774 (1993).
- ⁴⁰ S. S. Xantheas and T. H. Dunning, J. Chem. Phys. **98**, 8037 (1993).
- ⁴¹ K. Kim, K. D. Jordan, and T. S. Zwier, J. Am. Chem. Soc. **116**, 11568 (1994).
- ⁴² B. J. Mhin, J. S. Kim, S. Lee, J. Y. Lee, and K. S. Kim, J. Chem. Phys. **100**, 4484 (1994).
- ⁴³ J. E. Fowler and H. F. Schaefer, J. Am. Chem. Soc. **117**, 446 (1995).
- ⁴⁴ W. Klopper and M. Schütz, Ber. Bunsen-Ges. Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys. **99**, 469 (1995).
- ⁴⁵ M. Schutz, W. Klopper, H. P. Luthi, and S. Leutwyler, J. Chem. Phys. **103**, 6114 (1995).
- ⁴⁶ M. W. Feyereisen, D. Feller, and D. A. Dixon, J. Phys. Chem. **100**, 2993 (1996).
- ⁴⁷ E. M. Mas and K. Szalewicz, J. Chem. Phys. **104**, 7606 (1996).
- ⁴⁸ S. S. Xantheas, J. Chem. Phys. **104**, 8821 (1996).
- ⁴⁹ E. M. Mas, K. Szalewicz, R. Bukowski, and B. Jeziorski, J. Chem. Phys. **107**, 4207 (1997).
- ⁵⁰ J. Kim and K. S. Kim, J. Chem. Phys. **109**, 5886 (1998).
- ⁵¹ J. Kim, D. Majumdar, H. M. Lee, and K. S. Kim, J. Chem. Phys. **110**, 9128 (1999).
- ⁵² W. Klopper and H. P. Luthi, Mol. Phys. **96**, 559 (1999).
- ⁵³ I. M. B. Nielsen, E. T. Seidl, and C. L. Janssen, J. Chem. Phys. **110**, 9435 (1999).

- ⁵⁴ W. Klopper, J. G. C. M. van Duijneveldt-van de Rijdt, and F. B. van Duijneveldt, Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys. **2**, 2227 (2000).
- ⁵⁵ H. M. Lee, S. B. Suh, J. Y. Lee, P. Tarakeshwar, and K. S. Kim, J. Chem. Phys. **112**, 9759 (2000).
- ⁵⁶ H. M. Lee, S. B. Suh, and K. S. Kim, J. Chem. Phys. **115**, 7331 (2001).
- ⁵⁷ H. M. Lee, S. B. Suh, and K. S. Kim, J. Chem. Phys. **114**, 10749 (2001).
- ⁵⁸ H. M. Lee, S. B. Suh, J. Y. Lee, P. Tarakeshwar, and K. S. Kim, J. Chem. Phys. **114**, 3343 (2001).
- ⁵⁹ G. S. Tschumper, M. L. Leininger, B. C. Hoffman, E. F. Valeev, H. F. Schaefer, and M. Quack, J. Chem. Phys. **116**, 690 (2002).
- ⁶⁰ E. M. Mas, R. Bukowski, and K. Szalewicz, J. Chem. Phys. **118**, 4386 (2003).
- ⁶¹ G. S. Fanourgakis, E. Apra, and S. S. Xantheas, J. Chem. Phys. **121**, 2655 (2004).
- ⁶² S. S. Xantheas and E. Apra, J. Chem. Phys. **120**, 823 (2004).
- ⁶³ J. A. Anderson, K. Crager, L. Fedoroff, and G. S. Tschumper, J. Chem. Phys. **121**, 11023 (2004).
- ⁶⁴ S. S. Xantheas, J. Chem. Phys. **100**, 7523 (1994).
- ⁶⁵ S. S. Xantheas, Philos. Mag. B **73**, 107 (1996).
- ⁶⁶ M. P. Hodges, A. J. Stone, and S. S. Xantheas, J. Phys. Chem. A **101**, 9163 (1997).
- ⁶⁷ S. S. Xantheas, Chem. Phys. **258**, 225 (2000).
- ⁶⁸ M. J. Elrod and R. J. Saykally, Chem. Rev. **94**, 1975 (1994).
- ⁶⁹ W. Chen and M. S. Gordon, J. Phys. Chem. **100**, 14316 (1996).
- ⁷⁰ J. K. Gregory and D. C. Clary, J. Phys. Chem. **100**, 18014 (1996).
- ⁷¹ J. M. Pedulla, K. Kim, and K. D. Jordan, Chem. Phys. Lett. **291**, 78 (1998).
- ⁷² A. Milet, R. Moszynski, P. E. S. Wormer, and A. van der Avoird, J. Phys. Chem. A **103**, 6811 (1999).
- ⁷³ R. A. Christie and K. D. Jordan, in *Intermolecular Forces and Clusters II*, edited by D. J. Wales (Springer, Berlin, 2005), Vol. 116, pp. 27.
- ⁷⁴ J. Cui, H. B. Liu, and K. D. Jordan, J. Phys. Chem. B **110**, 18872 (2006).
- ⁷⁵ E. E. Dahlke and D. G. Truhlar, J. Phys. Chem. B **110**, 10595 (2006).
- ⁷⁶ C. J. Burnham and S. S. Xantheas, J. Chem. Phys. **116**, 5115 (2002).
- ⁷⁷ S. S. Xantheas, in *Intermolecular Forces and Clusters II*, edited by D. J. Wales (Springer, Berlin, 2005), Vol. 116, pp. 119.
- ⁷⁸ G. S. Fanourgakis and S. S. Xantheas, J. Phys. Chem. A **110**, 4100 (2006).
- ⁷⁹ G. C. Groenenboom, E. M. Mas, R. Bukowski, K. Szalewicz, P. E. S. Wormer, and A. van der Avoird, Phys. Rev. Lett. **84**, 4072 (2000).
- ⁸⁰ K. S. Kim, H. S. Kim, J. H. Jang, H. S. Kim, B. J. Mhin, Y. M. Xie, and H. F. Schaefer, J. Chem. Phys. **94**, 2057 (1991).
- ⁸¹ Y. M. Xie and H. F. Schaefer, J. Chem. Phys. **98**, 8829 (1993).
- ⁸² B. S. Wang, H. Hou, and Y. S. Gu, Chem. Phys. Lett. **303**, 96 (1999).
- ⁸³ S. Hamad, S. Lago, and J. A. Mejias, J. Phys. Chem. A **106**, 9104 (2002).

- ⁸⁴ Z. Y. Zhou, Y. H. Qu, A. P. Fu, B. N. Du, F. X. He, and H. W. Gao, Int. J. Quantum Chem. **89**, 550 (2002).
- ⁸⁵ C. Møller and M. S. Plesset, Physical Review **46**, 0618 (1934).
- ⁸⁶ J. Gauss, W. J. Lauderdale, J. F. Stanton, J. D. Watts, and R. J. Bartlett, Chem. Phys. Lett. **182**, 207 (1991).
- ⁸⁷ J. Gauss, J. F. Stanton, and R. J. Bartlett, J. Chem. Phys. **95**, 2623 (1991).
- ⁸⁸ H. Partridge and D. W. Schwenke, J. Chem. Phys. **106**, 4618 (1997).
- ⁸⁹ T. H. Dunning, Jr., J. Chem. Phys. **90**, 1007 (1989).
- ⁹⁰ R. A. Kendall, T. H. Dunning, Jr., and R. J. Harrison, J. Chem. Phys. **96**, 6796 (1992).
- ⁹¹ A. K. Wilson, T. vanMourik, and T. H. Dunning, Theochem-J. Mol. Struct. **388**, 339 (1996).
- ⁹² T. H. Dunning, J. Phys. Chem. A **104**, 9062 (2000).
- ⁹³ S. F. Boys and F. Bernardi, Mol. Phys. **19**, 553 (1970).
- ⁹⁴ B. Liu and A. D. McLean, J. Chem. Phys. **59**, 4557 (1973).
- ⁹⁵ G. Chalasinski and M. M. Szczesniak, Chem. Rev. **94**, 1723 (1994).
- ⁹⁶ F. B. van Duijneveldt, J. G. C. M. van Duijneveldt-van de Rijdt, and J. H. van Lenthe, Chem. Rev. **94**, 1873 (1994).
- ⁹⁷ D. Hankins, J. W. Moskowitz, and F. H. Stillinger, J. Chem. Phys. **53**, 4544 (1970).
- ⁹⁸ H.-J. Werner, P. J. Knowles, R. Lindh, F. R. Manby, M. Schütz, P. Celani, T. Korona, G. Rauhut, R. D. Amos, A. Bernhardsson, A. Berning, D. L. Cooper, M. J. O. Deegan, A. J. Dobbyn, F. Eckert, C. Hampel, G. Hetzer, A. W. Lloyd, S. J. McNicholas, W. Meyer, M. E. Mura, A. Nicklass, P. Palmieri, R. Pitzer, U. Schumann, H. Stoll, A. J. Stone, R. Tarroni, and T. Thorsteinsson, MOLPRO (Cardiff, UK, 2006), http://www.molpro.net.
- ⁹⁹ T. Autrey, A. K. Brown, D. M. Camaioni, M. Dupuis, N. S. Foster, and A. Getty, J. Am. Chem. Soc. **126**, 3680 (2004).
- ¹⁰⁰ A. Ben-Naim and Y. Marcus, J. Chem. Phys. **81**, 2016 (1984).
- ¹⁰¹ M. Roeselova, J. Vieceli, L. X. Dang, B. C. Garrett, and D. J. Tobias, J. Am. Chem. Soc. 126, 16308 (2004).
- ¹⁰² J. Vieceli, M. Roeselova, N. Potter, L. X. Dang, B. C. Garrett, and D. J. Tobias, J. Phys. Chem. B **109**, 15876 (2005).

Table 1. Decomp	position of the inter	raction energy for th	ne cyclic OH·(H ₂ O)	2 (da,da,da) structur	e. Energies are in ku	cal/mol.
Terms	BSSE un	corrected		BSSE o	orrected	
	CCS	D(T)	M	P2	CCSI	D(T)
i j k	aug-cc-pVDZ	aug-cc-pVTZ	aug-cc-pVDZ	aug-cc-pVTZ	aug-cc-pVDZ	aug-cc-pVTZ
1 2	-4.96	-4.96	-4.04	-4.39	-4.00	-4.50
1 3	-4.91	-4.99	-3.75	-4.15	-3.99	-4.54
2 3	-3.08	-3.10	-0.50	-0.87	-2.19	-2.65
1 2 3	-2.26	-2.40	-1.71	-1.81	-2.45	-2.45
2-body energy	-12.95	-13.05	-8.29	-9.41	-10.18	-11.69
Total energy	-15.21	-15.45	-10.00	-11.22	-12.63	-14.14

June 28, 2007

Prepared for submission to Journal of Chemical Physics

\mathcal{O}
9
õ
\sim
(-
Γ
U,
=
4
Z
<u> </u>
D

Table 2.]	Decompositi	ion of the interaction	t energy for the cyclic	OH·(H ₂ O) ₃ (da,da,da,d	la) structure. Energies	s are in kcal/mol.
Ten	sm	BSSE un	corrected		BSSE corrected	
		CCS	D(T)	MP2	CCS	D(T)
.i .j	k 1	aug-cc-pVDZ	aug-cc-pVTZ	aug-cc-pVDZ	aug-cc-pVDZ	aug-cc-pVTZ
1 2		-4.88	-4.94	-3.86	-3.73	-4.38
1 3		-4.88	-4.94	-3.90	-3.73	-4.38
1 4		-1.77	-1.70	-1.03	-1.59	-1.63
2		-1.74	-1.68	-1.62	-1.58	-1.61
2		-5.28	-5.44	-3.76	-4.10	-4.84
3 4		-2.45	-2.53	0.41	-1.40	-1.99
1 2	3	-1.44	-1.50	-1.50	-1.52	-1.53
1 2	4	-1.47	-1.55	-1.61	-1.58	-1.59
1 3	4	-1.29	-1.34	-0.74	-1.37	-1.37
2	4	-1.50	-1.56	-1.29	-1.62	-1.62
1 2	3 4	-0.69	-0.62	-0.36	-0.59	-0.60
2-body e	nergy	-21.00	-21.23	-13.76	-16.13	-18.83
3-body e	nergy	-5.70	-5.95	-5.14	-6.09	-6.11
Total en	ergy	-27.39	-27.80	-19.26	-22.81	-25.54

Table 3. Decomp	osition of the	interaction ene	rgies for the O	$(H_2O)_2$ and (H ₂ O) ₃ (d,aa,d)	structures (see	Figure 2) at the	CCSD(T)
level of theory. T	he shorthand	notation for bas	sis sets is aVxZ	z = aug-cc-pVx	Z(x = D, T). tc	o Energies are i	in kcal/mol.	
		H)·HO	I ₂ O) ₂			(H ₂	0)3	
Terms	BSSE un	corrected	BSSE co	orrected	BSSE un	corrected	BSSE co	orrected
i j k	aVDZ	aVTZ	aVDZ	aVTZ	aVDZ	aVTZ	aVDZ	aVTZ
1 2	0.58	0.64	0.68	0.68	0.58	0.64	0.68	0.68
1 3	-3.45	-3.41	-2.68	-2.97	-5.28	-5.23	-4.44	-4.79
2 3	-3.45	-3.41	-2.68	-2.97	-5.28	-5.23	-4.44	-4.79
1 2 3	1.32	1.28	1.24	1.21	0.29	0.33	0.31	0.31
2-body energy	-6.32	-6.17	-4.68	-5.26	-9.98	-9.81	-8.20	-8.89
Total energy	-5.00	-4.90	-3.44	-4.05	-9.69	-9.48	-7.89	-8.58

CCS	
the	
) at	-
e 7	
iguı	-
e F	
s (se	
ures	
ruct	
) sti	ŀ
aa,d	É
(d,5	ſ
O)3	
$(H_2$	t
and	* *
))2 8	
$H_2($	
)·H	۲
le O	L F
or th	
es fo	
rgie	
ene	-
ion	د
ract	•
inte	
the	-
of	5
tion	.
isoc	,
omp	E
Jec	
3 . I	5

σ
S
$\tilde{}$
\sim
(
Ξ
- I
<u> </u>
2
F
4
$\mathbf{\hat{n}}$

aVTZ -4.66 -15.111.38-4.66 -4.66 -4.66 -0.10 -16.410.85 0.29 0.29 1.390.410.41**BSSE** corrected CCSD(T) level of theory. The shorthand notation for basis sets is aVxZ = aug-cc-pVxZ (x = D, T). Energies are in kcal/mol aVDZ -15.12-13.87-4.36-4.36-4.36-4.360.85 0.260.26-0.09 1.341.470.410.41 $(H_2O)_4$ -16.79 aVTZ -18.09-5.05 -5.05 -5.05 -5.05 -0.08 1.28 **BSSE** uncorrected 0.840.29 0.290.400.401.38aVDZ -17.26 -18.47-5.13-5.12-5.12 -5.13-0.09 0.43 1.300.81 0.23 0.23 0.431.21 1.38-4.66 0.34-13.29 2.53 -2.84 -4.66 -2.85 0.29 1.42 -11.06aVTZ -0.29 0.410.41 **BSSE** corrected -4.36 aVDZ 1.47-2.60 -4.36-2.60 0.330.26 1.480.42 0.42 -0.30 -12.122.58 -9.84 $OH \cdot (H_2O)_3$ aVTZ 1.28 -5.05 0.330.29 1.470.400.40-14.982.56 -12.70-3.24 -5.05 -3.25 -0.28 **BSSE** uncorrected aVDZ -5.13-3.27 -5.12-3.28 0.300.23 1.53 0.43 0.43 -0.32 -15.29 2.62-12.99 1.21 2-body energy 3-body energy Total energy Terms Ľ 4 4 2 2 3 3 3 · ---4 2

Table 4. Decomposition of the interaction energies for the $OH \cdot (H_2O)_3$ and $(H_2O)_4$ (dd,aa,dd,aa) structures (see Figure 2) at the

<u>(da,da,da) and (H₂U)4 (da,da,</u>	,da,da) clusters. I otal	energies are in kcal	mol.	Ē
	Z-body	3-body	4-body	l otal E
$(H_2O)_3$ $(da, da, da)^a$	82.8%	17.2%		-14.3
OH(H2O)2 (da,da,da) ^{b,c}	82.7% (80.6%)	17.3% (19.4%)		-14.1 (-12.6)
$(H_2O)_4$ (da,da,da,da) ^a	73.3%	24.6%	2.1%	-25.3
OH(H2O)3 (da,da,da,da) ^{b,c}	73.7% (70.7%)	23.9% (26.7%)	2.4% (2.6%)	-25.5 (-22.8)
$(H_2O)_3 (d,aa,d)^b$	103.6%	-3.6%		-8.6
OH(H ₂ O) ₂ (d,aa,d) ^b	129.9%	-29.9%		-4.1
(H ₂ O) ₄ (dd,aa,dd,aa) ^b	108.5%	-9.2%	0.7%	-15.1
OH(H ₂ O) ₃ (dd,aa,dd,aa) ^b	120.3%	-22.9%	2.6%	-11.1
^a MP2/aug-cc-pVDZ (1	BSSE) results from H	lodges et al.(Hodges,	Stone and Xanthe	as)
	דק (חממה) בייןויי נ ייי	- hours to come out		

structures with n = 2 and ot for the (H₂O)₃ and 4-hody terms for OH.(H₂O)₂ and (H₂O)₂ ۲ ۲ **Table 5** Contributions to the total binding energy from 2- $\boldsymbol{\omega}$ Ľ

109

Numbers in parentheses are CCSD(T)/aug-cc-pVDZ (BSSE) results from present work

ပ

CCSD(T)/aug-cc-pVTZ (BSSE) results from present work

6
9
Õ
È
1
5
\mathbf{Z}
`

Total -21.1 -5.0 4.0 -13.4 -11.3 -14.1 4-body -0.3 -0.6 -0.1 3-body -1.1 -2.4 -3.1 -6.1 $1.2 \\ 1.2$ 0.7 2.5 2-body -14.0 -13.3 -10.2 -17.7 -18.8 -11.7 -6.3 -5.3 Term $OH \cdot (H_2O)_3 (da, da, da, da)$ $OH \cdot (H_2O)_3 (dd, aa, dd, aa)$ $OH \cdot (H_2O)_2 (da, da, da)$ $OH \cdot (H_2O)_2 (d, aa, d)$ CCSD(T)/aVTZ CCSD(T)/aVTZ CCSD(T)/aVTZ mTTM mTTM mTTM mTTM

-11.1

-0.3

CCSD(T)/aVTZ

Table 6. Contributions to the total binding energy from 2-, 3-, and 4-body terms for $OH \cdot (H_2O)_n$ structures with n = 2 and 3 calculated for the mTTM potential. CCSD(T)/aug-ccpVTZ results with BSSE correction are listed for comparison. Energies are in kcal/mol.



Figure 1. Cyclic structures of $OH \cdot (H_2O)_2$ (da,da,da) and $OH \cdot (H_2O)_3$ (da,da,da,da). The OH molecule is labeled 3 in $OH \cdot (H_2O)_2$ and 4 in $OH \cdot (H_2O)_3$.



Figure 2. Configurations of $OH \cdot (H_2O)_2$ (d,aa,d) and $OH \cdot (H_2O)_3$ (dd,aa,dd,aa), with OH acting as a double hydrogen-bond acceptor. The OH molecule is labeled 3 in $OH \cdot (H_2O)_2$ and 4 in $OH \cdot (H_2O)_3$.

Direct Observation of 1-Octanol Diffusion on TiO₂(110)

Jinlong Gong,^{*a*,↑} Zhenrong Zhang,^{*b*,↑} John M. White,^{*b,c‡*} Bruce D. Kay,^{*b*} C. Buddie Mullins,^{*a*} and Zdenek Dohnálek^{*c**}

^a Departments of Chemical Engineering, University of Texas at Austin, Austin, Texas 78712-0231, U.S.A.

^b Pacific Northwest National Laboratory, Institute for Interfacial Catalysis, Fundamental Sciences Directorate, Chemical Sciences Division, Richland, WA 99352, U.S.A.

^c Department of Chemistry and Biochemistry, University of Texas at Austin, Austin,

Texas 78712-0231, U.S.A.

Abstract

In this paper, we present the diffusion of 1-octoxy on a rutile TiO₂(110) surface employing scanning tunneling microscopy. Upon formation from dissociation of 1octanol on BBO_V, 1-octoxy appears as bright protrusion with four equivalent orientations indicating that 1-octoxy rotates on the surface with the C—O bond anchored on bridgebonded oxygen vacancies. Isothermal and atomically-resolved STM images show that 1octoxy species hop along bridge-bonded oxygen atom rows. The hopping rate increases exponentially with increasing temperature with an experimental activation energy of 1.10 ± 0.03 eV and a pre-exponential factor of $10^{9.2\pm0.3}$ s⁻¹. Based on comparison of the kinetic parameters (E_b , ν) of BBO_V diffusion and 1-octoxy diffusion, we propose an oxygenvacancies assisted diffusion mechanism dominate the 1-octoxy diffusion.

Keywords: 1-octanol; 1-octoxy, Scanning tunneling microscopy; Diffusion, Rotation, Oxygen vacancy; Barrier, TiO₂.

1. Introduction

Investigations of adsorption and diffusion of molecules on metal oxides are important for better understanding of how chemical reactions proceed on the atomic scale.¹⁻³ Thermal excitations as well as tunneling and adsorbate assistance may provide the

energy for reactants to diffuse to active sites and upon arrival, surmount an energy barrier to reaction.^{4,5} Diffusion and reaction barriers can depend on molecular orientation as well as the degree of rotational excitation. Significant contributions to the understanding of surface diffusion at the atomic/molecular scale have been made with scanning tunneling microscopy (STM) on time scales from milliseconds to days. The classic method (as we used in this study) for studying diffusion and rotation with the STM is to take snap-shots of ongoing surface processes via repeated imagines. The positions, orientations, and chemical states of molecules are monitored on a frame by frame basis until a significant number of events are recorded. Through this approach, the microscopic parameters (i.e., pre-exponential factor, diffusion energy) which determine macroscopic phenomena (diffusion rate, reaction rate) are ideally measured at the molecular level.¹

Titania (TiO₂) has attracted much attention due to its wide range of applications.⁶⁻¹¹ Titania is widely used in heterogeneous catalysis, gas sensors, photolysis of water, photocatalysis, optical coatings, and pigments. In turn, such various applications of TiO₂ have led to extensive fundamental and applied research with hopes to better understand the underlying physical and chemical properties on pristine and doped forms of TiO₂.^{6,12} For example, the thermal and photocatalytic oxidation of alcohols has been extensively studied on TiO₂ surfaces as a prototype for the catalytic oxidation of organic species that model environmental contaminants.^{7,10,13}

In recent published work, we studied the adsorption and dissociation of alcohols (i.e., methanol¹³ and 2-butanol¹⁴) on TiO₂(110) at room temperature employing *in-situ* scanning tunneling microscopy. Both methanol and 2-butanol prefer to adsorb on bridge bonding oxygen vacancy (BBO_V) at low exposures, i.e., much less than BBO_V's concentration. Upon adsorption, these short-chain alcohols dissociate on BBO_V via O-H bond scission forming paired alkoxy and hydroxyl species.^{13,14} Additionally, with a high coverage (i.e., close to the oxygen vacancy concentration), undissociated mobile alcohol molecules adsorbed on Ti⁴⁺ interacts with alkoxy-hydroxyl pairs and facilitates the movement of hydroxyl away from the stationary alkoxy group along bridge-bonded oxygen (BBO) row.¹³ For 2-butanol, unlike the case for CH₃OH, hydrogen hopping away from the nascent 2-butoxy-hydroxyl pair formed by dissociation at BBO_V's to an adjacent anion row is tracked directly.¹⁴

As a continuum and an extending study of previous work, in this paper, we report results from an investigation of dynamics of the alkoxy group on TiO₂(110) at elevated temperatures using a medium long-chain alcohol, 1-octanol. Interestingly, we observed, upon formation, 1-octoxy rotate on the surface with the C—O bond anchored on BBO_V. At elevated temperatures, isothermal and atomically-resolved STM images show that 1octoxy species hop along bridge-bonded oxygen atom rows. The hopping rate increases exponentially with increasing temperature. Arrhenius analysis yields an activation energy of 1.10 ± 0.03 eV and a pre-exponential factor of $10^{9.2\pm0.3}$ s⁻¹.

2. Experimental

Experiments were performed in an ultrahigh vacuum chamber (base pressure $< 8 \times$ 10⁻¹¹ Torr) equipped with variable-temperature STM (Omicron), Auger electron spectroscopy (PHI), and quadrupole mass spectrometry (UTI). The $TiO_2(110)$ substrate $(10 \times 3 \times 1 \text{ mm}^3)$, Princeton Scientific) was mounted on a standard Omicron double plate tantalum holder and heated radiatively with a tungsten filament heater located behind the sample plate. Prior to use, commercial STM tips (Tungsten, Custom Probe Unlimited) were cleaned via Ne⁺ sputtering and UHV annealing. The sample temperature dependence on heater power was calibrated in a separate experiment using a $TiO_2(110)$ crystal with a chromel-alumel thermocouple (type K) glued directly to the crystal surface. Well-ordered $TiO_2(110)$ surfaces were prepared using repeated cycles of 5 keV Ne ion sputtering and UHV annealing at 900-1000 K with the holder mounted on the preparation stage, not the STM stage. During the initial stages of sample preparation we found with Auger electron spectroscopy that the surface was contaminate with ~10% Ca and K, which segregated from the bulk to the surface. After ~30 cleaning cycles the level of impurities was well below 1% confirmed by Auger spectra. The clean TiO₂ sample was transferred to the STM stage where a liquid-nitrogen cooled surface was used to cryogenically pump water and eliminate the influence of background H₂O (beyond maintaining a very low background pressure, $8 \ge 10^{-11}$ Torr).

1-Octanol (Fisher, 99.9%), purified by several freeze-pump-thaw cycles using liquid nitrogen, was introduced onto the $TiO_2(110)$ surface, located at the STM stage, via a retractable tube doser containing a pinhole with a 2 μ m aperture. Prior to dosing, the STM

tip was retracted ~ 2 mm from the surface to avoid shadowing the imaged area. All STM images were collected using constant current (~ 0.1 nA) tunneling mode with a positive sample bias voltage (1.0 – 1.5 V). At each experimental temperature, in order to determine the hoping rate of 1-octanol on TiO₂, several hundred (i.e., 100–400) STM images from the same area were acquired at a constant scanning rate varied from 60 to 120 s/frame. Thermal drift in the scans was periodically corrected for in order to sequentially acquire STM images of the same area. Only representative subsets of data from these measurements that illustrate the observed surface processes are presented here. Images were processed using WSxM software (Nanotech, freeware).¹⁵

3. Results and Discussion

Figure 1 shows representative sequential STM images (atomically resolved) (t = 120s) from an STM movie recorded as a function of experimental time at 465 K after adsorption of 1-octanol on $TiO_2(110)$ at room temperature. The surface is composed of rows of topographically low lying Ti⁴⁺ ions and rows of topographically high lying BBO ions running along the [001] direction. In the empty state STM images, the low lying Ti⁴⁺ ions are imaged as protrusions while the rows of BBO ions are imaged as depressions due to the inverse electronic contrast of these two ions.⁶ Additionally, BBO_V's appear on images as bright spots on dark rows as marked by the black circle. There are 0.1 ML BBO_V's on this surface. Here one ML is defined in terms of the area density of fivecoordinate Ti^{4+} cations on a perfect $TiO_2(110)$ surface (5.2 x 10^{14} cm⁻²). Upon adsorption, 1- octanol appears as bright protrusion with "H" shape as mark in white circle. The 1octanol coverage was held at ~ 0.01 ML. The in-situ adsorption results (not shown) reveal that, behaving similar to other short-chain alcohols (i.e., CH₃OH and 2-butanol),^{13,14} 1octanol preferentially adsorbs at BBOv sites and dissociates via O-H bond scission to form paired 1-octoxy and hydroxyl species. The "H" shape of the 1-octoxy suggests that 1octoxy species rotate on the surface with the C—O bond anchored on BBO_V and have four equivalent orientations. Due to fast rotation speed of 1-octoxy group and relatively slow scanning speed of the STM, while the eight-carbon backbone of 1-octoxy switches among many orientations on the time scale of gathering an STM image, the detected four angular preferences reflect four local minima in the potential energy surface. Additionally, we note that the nominal length of the ligand (from the oxygen to the most distant carbon) is ~ 9.1 Å, in a good agreement with the experimentally measured STM line profiles (not shown).

Figure 1 also reveals the thermally-driven diffusion of 1-octoxy species along the BBO rows. Comparing the position of two 1-octoxy species (highlighted by green arrows) from Figure 1(a) to Figure 1(b), we notice that these 1-octoxy species diffuse along the [001] direction. Additionally, the white circle represents the stationary 1-octoxy species, while the impurity on the surface that can be used a reference to track the movement of 1-octoxy species is marked by the black arrow. Based on the analysis of collected images (~ 200, $30 \times 30 \text{ nm}^2$), 1-octoxy species diffuse exclusively along the [001] direction at this temperature (465 K) and all observed displacements between two consecutive images (i.e., 2 min) range from 1 to 3 atom lattice spacings. About 30% of 1-octoxy species change their position from image to image at 465 K. Cross row hopping is rarely observed in the temperature range (400 – 500 K) explored in this study.



Figure 1. Two representative sequential STM images (t = 120 s) from an STM movie recorded as a function of experimental time at 465 K after adsorption of 1-octanol on TiO₂(110) ($\theta_{1-octanol} = 0.01$ ML) at room temperature. Upon adsorption, 1-octanol preferentially adsorbs at bridge-bonded oxygen vacancy (BBO_v) sites and dissociates via O-H bond scission to form paired 1-octoxy and hydroxyl species. The BBO_v-bound 1-octoxy features appear as "H"s. The detected angular preference indicates four local minima in the potential energy surface. The whole STM sequence is obtained on a same area (115×115 Å²) with a bias voltage of + 1.2 V and a tunneling current of 0.09 nA. The distance between adjacent Ti⁴⁺ ions along the Ti⁴⁺ row is 3.0 Å and distance between the Ti⁴⁺ rows is 6.5 Å. The length of the ligand (from the oxygen to the most distant carbon) is ~ 9.1 Å. The black circle highlights an example of BBO_v. The green arrows highlight the 1-octoxy species. The black arrow represents the impurity on the surface.

Another issue that has to be mentioned here is that, as the hopping rate (*h*) increases with increasing temperature, it turns out to be impossible to track all the hops with our relatively slow STM scanning rate (0.5 - 1 frame/min). For example, as addressed in a previous study by Zhang *et al.*,¹⁶ a zero net 1-octoxy displacement would occur due to two sequential hops in opposite directions. To reasonably account for this, we use a mathematical analysis for a 1-dimensional (1D) random walk proposed by Ehrlich and coworkers.¹⁷ Here the probability ($P_x(ht)$) of finding the diffusing entity displaced from its initial position by a displacement (*x*) at time (*t*) is given by expression as follows:

$$P_x(ht) = \exp(-2ht)I_x(2ht), \quad (1)$$

where I_n are the modified Bessel functions of the first kind. The mean square displacement of the distribution, $<\Delta x^2 >$, is given as:¹⁷

$$<\Delta x^2>=2ht$$



(2)

Figure 2. The displacement distribution (blue bars) for diffusion of 1-octoxy species on TiO₂(110) obtained at different temperatures of (a) 425 K, (b) 465 K, and (c) 475 K. The values of the mean square displacement ($\langle \Delta x^2 \rangle$) for a simple 1D random walk are extracted using the statistical formula $\langle \Delta x^2 \rangle = \sum_i P_i x_i^2$ where P_i is the probability of

finding the diffusing 1-octoxy species at a number of lattice space displacements, x_i . The $\langle \Delta x^2 \rangle$ and hopping rate (*h*) values are further used to calculate the probability distribution for each temperature, as shown with green bars. The good quality of the fit further shows that the motion of the 1-octoxy species can be described by a simple 1D random work. The total number of analyzed events is ~ 200-500 at each temperature.

Employing the mathematical analysis outlined above, we were able to determine the hopping rates of 1-octoxy and the overall distributions of 1-octoxy displacements using Equations (1) and (2) at six different temperatures between 400 and 500 K. An example of the experimentally measured distributions determined at 424 K, 465 K and 475 K as well as the best fits obtained using Equations (1) and (2) are shown in Figure 2, respectively. The good quality of the theoretical fit further shows that the diffusion of 1-octoxy can be described by a simple 1D random walk.



Figure 3. Arrhenius plot of the logarithm of hopping rate (*h*) calculated from the experimentally determined mean square displacements ($\langle \Delta x^2 \rangle$) vs 1000/T for diffusion of 1-octoxy species on TiO₂(110). A fit to the rate equation $h = v \exp(-E_b/k_BT)$ gives a diffusion barrier of 1.10 ± 0.03 eV and pre-exponential factor of 10^{9.2±0.3} s⁻¹. The hopping rates reported here were determined by analysis of 200 to 500 events at each temperature.

Assuming that the observed 1-octoxy diffusion is thermally activated, we can employ the Arrhenius expression for the hopping rate, $h = v \exp(-E_b / k_B T)$, where E_b is the diffusion barrier, ν is the pre-exponential factor, and k_B is Boltzmann's constant to determine the diffusion barrier and the pre-exponential factor. To extract such relevant kinetic parameters (E_b , ν) we perform an Arrhenius analysis and plot the logarithm of hopping rate (h) as a function of reciprocal temperature (1000/T) as shown in Figure 3. This analysis yields a diffusion barrier, $E_b = 1.10 \pm 0.03$ eV, and a pre-exponential factor, $\nu = 1 \times 10^{9.2 \pm 0.3}$ s⁻¹.

In our previous work of the diffusion of BBO_V 's on rutile TiO₂(110) surface we have reported a diffusion barrier of 1.15 ± 0.05 eV and a pre-exponential factor of 1 x $10^{12.2\pm0.6}$ s^{-1} .¹⁶ Interestingly, the barrier for 1-octoxy diffusion is almost identical to that for BBO_V diffusion. We also note that the pre-factor for 1-octoxy diffusion is three orders of magnitude lower than that for BBO_V diffusion. Based on this, we propose that 1-octoxy diffusion on $TiO_2(110)$ is assisted by BBO_V's. Shown in Figure 4 is the schematic model describing the BBO_V assisted mechanism for 1-octoxy diffusion, i.e., the initial spatially separated pair of 1-octoxy species and BBO_V (Figure 4a), diffusion of nearby BBO_V along the BBO row to the site adjacent to the 1-octoxy species (Figure 4b), a transition state in which the 1-octoxy diffuses into the BBO_V (Figure 4c) and a final 1-octoxy species moved one lattice space with the BBO_V on the other side (Figure 4d). Since the 1-octoxy diffusion is BBO_V mediated, the diffusion barrier should be determined by BBO_V diffusion. That is what we observe; the 1-octoxy diffusion barrier (1.10 eV) is almost identical with that for BBO_V diffusion (1.15 eV). Since the diffusion can occur only in the configurations with the BBO_V 's next to the 1-octoxy the pre-factor for 1-oxtoxy diffusion can be lowered significantly (here three orders of magnitude) as compared to that for BBO_V diffusion.



Figure 4. Schematic model of the proposed BBO_v -assisted along-row diffusion process of 1-octoxy on $TiO_2(110)$: (a) a 1-octoxy species formed after adsorption and dissociation of 1-octanol on a BBO_v ; (b) Diffusion of BBO_v along the BBO row to the site adjacent to the 1-octoxy species; (c) the intermediate state in which the 1-octoxy diffuse into the BBO_v ; (d) Diffusion of 1-octoxy species to the adjacent BBO_v site.

4. Conclusions

Employing scanning tunneling microscopy, we present the first study of the diffusion of 1-octoxy species formed from the adsorption and dissociation of 1-octanol on bridge bonded oxygen vacancies on a rutile TiO₂(110) surface at elevated temperature (400 – 500 K). The 1-octoxy species appears as a bright protrusion with four equivalent orientations indicating that it can rotates on the surface with the C—O bond anchored on the bridge-bonded oxygen vacancies. Isothermal and atomically-resolved STM images show that 1-octoxy species hop along bridge-bonded oxygen atom rows. The hopping rate increases exponentially with increasing temperature with an experimental activation energy of 1.10 ± 0.03 eV and a pre-exponential factor of $10^{9.2\pm0.3}$ s⁻¹. Comparing the kinetic parameters (E_b , ν) of BBO_V diffusion and 1-octoxy diffusion, we propose an oxygen-vacancies assisted mechanism for the 1-octoxy group diffusion.

Acknowledgement

This work was supported by the U.S. Department of Energy Office of Basic Energy Sciences, Chemical and Material Sciences Division, Robert A. Welch Foundation (F-0032), and National Science Foundation (CHE-0412609). and it was performed at the W.R. Wiley Environmental Molecular Science Laboratory, a national scientific user facility sponsored by the Department of Energy's Office of Biological and Environmental Research located at Pacific Northwest National Laboratory. PNNL is operated for the U.S. DOE by Battelle under Contract No. DE AC06 76RLO 1830. J.L.G. would like to acknowledge the support from the Summer Research Institute at PNNL through an Alternate Sponsored Fellowship. The authors feel sad and shocked that our respectable colleague, Dr. White, had suddenly passed away from an unexpected heart problem.

References

[1] Ho, W. J. Chem. Phys 2002, 117, 11033.

- [2] Gimzewski, J. K.; Joachim, C.; Schlittler, R. R.; Langlais, V.; Tang, H.; Johannsen, I. Science 1998, 281, 531.
- [3] Wintjes, N.; Bonifazi, D.; Cheng, F. Y.; Kiebele, A.; Stohr, M.; Jung, T.; Spillmann, H.; Diederich, F. *Angew. Chem. Int. Ed.* **2007**, *46*, 4089.
- [4] Lauhon, L. J.; Ho, W. J. Chem. Phys 1999, 111, 5633.
- [5] Mayne, A. J.; Lastapis, M.; Baffou, G.; Soukiassian, L.; Comtet, G.; Hellner, L.; Dujardin, G. *Phys. Rev. B* 2004, 69.
- [6] Diebold, U. Surf. Sci. Rep. 2003, 48, 53.
- [7] Linsebigler, A. L.; Lu, G. Q.; Yates, J. T. Chem. Rev. 1995, 95, 735.
- [8] Valden, M.; Lai, X.; Goodman, D. W. Science 1998, 281, 1647.
- [9] Thompson, T. L.; Yates, J. T. Chem. Rev. 2006, 106, 4428.
- [10] Bikondoa, O.; Pang, C. L.; Ithnin, R.; Muryn, C. A.; Onishi, H.; Thornton, G. Nat. Mater. 2006, 5, 189.
- [11]Zhang, Z.; Bondarchuk, O.; Kay, B. D.; White, J. M.; Dohnalek, Z. J. Phys. Chem. B 2006, 110, 21840.
- [12] Campbell, C. T. Surf. Sci. Rep. 1997, 27, 1.
- [13]Zhang, Z. R.; Bondarchuk, E.; White, J. M.; Kay, B. D.; Dohnalek, Z. J. Am. Chem. Soc. 2006, 128, 4198.
- [14]Zhang, Z. R.; Bondarchuk, E.; Kay, B. D.; White, J. M.; Dohnalek, Z. J. Phys. Chem. C 2007, 111, 3021.
- [15]<u>http://www.nanotec.es</u>.
- [16]Zhang, Z. R.; Ge, Q. F.; Li, S.-C.; White, J. M.; Kay, B. D.; Dohnalek, Z. Phys. Rev. Lett. 2007, In press.
- [17] Wrigley, J. D.; Twigg, M. E.; Ehrlich, G. J. Chem. Phys 1990, 93, 2885.

Shilpi Gupta Portland State University

and

S. Thevuthasan Pacific Northwest National Laboratory

Process:

- 1. Sol-gel synthesis of ceria and Yb, Y, Sm and Gd doped ceria
- 2. Measurement of conductivity as a function of doping concentration and processing conditions
- 3. Temperature dependent ceria reduction & grain boundary mapping by XRD and SEM

Goal:

The aim of this project is to observe and study temperature dependent ceria reduction properties and possible grain boundary dopants/defects migration in sol-gel grown ceria thin films. Reduction properties of ceria are already well known in catalysis and solid oxide fuel cells. The defects migration is a major issue which governs the properties like oxygen storage and oxygen conduction in ceria. The doping of above elements in ceria are expected to create oxygen vacancies and eventually influence virtually all types of transport properties like ionic, electronic, defects migration and grain-boundary segregation etc. It is extremely complex to separate the individual contribution of each in the overall transport. Thus, it would be highly desirable to study the effects of changes in surrounding conditions such as temperature, pressure, grain-size, thickness and porosity on the transport properties. Finally investigating the scope of utilizing ceria nanoparticles for trace oxygen detection. The outcome of this research directly supports EMSL/PNNL's mission related to energy and catalysis.

A Quasielastic Neutron Scattering Investigation of the Reorientational Motions of [NH₄]⁺ and [BH₄]⁻ Tetrahedra in Ammonium Borohydride

Michael R Hartman	and	Dr. Nancy Hess
Intuition: Oregon State University		Pacific Northwest National Laboratory

Socio-economic pressures, arising from a desire to move towards a carbon-neutral or carbon-free energy cycle to offset the negative environmental effects of rising levels of atmospheric carbon dioxide, combined with the increasing world-wide demand, and consequently cost, of liquid hydrocarbon fuels have created a growing interest in using hydrogen as an energy carrier. The significant technological challenges that must be overcome to successfully implement a hydrogen economy were identified in a recent workshop sponsored by the Department of Energy (DOE) Office of Basic Energy and Sciences (OBES).ⁱ Perhaps the largest single barrier that must be surmounted is the development of a high capacity, reversible, low-cost hydrogen storage medium that operates at temperatures and pressures consistent with fuel-cell applications.

One class of complex metal hydride which shows promise for hydrogen storage is the tetrahydroborates. The tetrahydroborates consist of $[BH_4]^-$ anions which are combined with a cationic species to form an ionic solid. An advantage of the tetrahydroborates is that the cationic species can come from the low atomic number members of the Group IA or Group IIA columns of the periodic table (i.e. Li, Na, K, Be, Mg, Ca, ...) or other hydrogenous cations like NH_4^+ , resulting in materials with inherently high volumetric and gravimetric hydrogen storage densities. Although several of these materials have been of technological importance for many decades there is still a great deal that is not well understood about their structure and in particular the dynamics of the hydrogen within the materials. Detailed information regarding the crystal structure and the dynamics of hydrogen within these materials is a prerequisite to their rational design as hydrogen storage media.

In the proposed research, we will conduct a quasielastic neutron scattering study of ammonium borohydride, NH₄BH₄, to gain further insight into the dynamical motions of the [NH₄]⁺ and [BH₄]⁻ tetrahedra present within the material. A prior theoretical work suggested a barrier to rotation of 0.9 and 1.6 kcal/mole for the [NH₄]⁺ and [BH₄]⁻ species, respectively.ⁱⁱ The quasielastic neutron scattering effort in the proposed research will provide experimental validation of these barriers to rotation and permit an investigation into the geometry of the reorientations, i.e. 2-fold versus 3-fold rotations. Insight into the dynamical motions of these tetrahedra and changes that occur concomitant with the nanoscale confinement or inclusion of catalytic material will further our fundamental physical understanding of the tetrahydroborate family of compounds, and will aid in the design of future hydrogen storage materials.

Ion Beam and Surface Analysis of Conductivity Suppressed Mn Doped ZnO Thin Films Grown by MOCVD

W.M. Hlaing Oo^a, L.V. Saraf^b, M.H. Engelhard^b, V. Shutthanandan^b, D.R. Baer^b and M.D. McCluskey^a

- (a) Department of Physics, Washington State University, Pullman WA
- (b) Pacific Northwest National Laboratory, Richland WA

Abstract

We study dopant concentration distribution and conductivity effects in Mn:ZnO films. The ion beam, surface and microstructural properties of undoped ZnO films were compared with lightly Mn-doped ZnO films. Suppression of ZnO conductivity was noticed up to \sim 4.5 atom% Mn doping. The existence of Mn²⁺ confirmed by X-ray photoelectron spectroscopy (XPS) reduces the conductivity by possible Zn interstitials replacement which is widely believed to be responsible for the n-type conductivity. No major change in the activation energy (~40 meV) and a reduction in the Zn/O ratio as a function of Mn concentration in highly sensitive proton induced X-ray emission (PIXE) technique also support this hypothesis. We discuss our results from a view point of homogeneous Mn distribution, elemental XPS ratio offsets and secondary phase formations in ZnO films.

I. INTRODUCTION

Zinc oxide is a wide band gap semiconductor that has received rising attention for a variety of applications.¹ Among the transition-metal dopants, manganese is considered to be a promising candidate for dilute magnetic semiconductors (DMS).² Fukumura et al. showed that higher concentration of Mn (up to 35%) can incorporate into ZnO without changing the wurtzite structure.³ However, there are other studies which found segregation of the Mn₃O₄ phase even at low Mn concentrations.⁴ Liu et al.⁵ studied Mn doped ZnO films by radio frequency magnetron sputtering and observed that 25% of Mn substitute Zn ions in wurtize structure. Thus, there is a clear need to understand manganese doping induced conductivity effects in ZnO films. Especially at low doping levels, there exists an interesting correlation between native defect states and modulation in it by dopants. Excellent correlation among surface and microstructrural properties in Mn doped ZnO films with conductivity effects as a function of dopant incorporation can shed valuable light on the band structure modification with excess defect states. In this report, we try to understand and discuss the observed conductivity suppression with correlation to ion beam and surface properties in oriented and lightly doped (up to ~ 4 atom %) Mn:ZnO films.

A wide variety of thin film growth techniques have been utilized to grow oriented or epitaxial ZnO thin films. Metal organic chemical vapor deposition (MOCVD) has been one of the popular techniques to grow ZnO due to its high throwing power, scalability in operation and high purity of the precursor solutions. The challenges for CVD precursor volatility can be tackled by using appropriately designed main and dopant precursors which decompose at similar temperatures. Precursors such as Bis(2,2,6,6-tetramethyl-3,5heptanedionato)Zinc $[Zn(TMHD)_2]$ provide a good compromise between appropriate volatility and environmental friendliness with less carbon contamination in the films⁶. In this work, we show with the help of unchanged activation energy in the transport properties and x-ray photoelectron spectroscopy (XPS) data for Mn that the suppressed conductivity of ZnO as a function of Mn addition is a result of Mn^{2+} valence state replacing Zn^{2+} state. Since most of the n-type conductivity in ZnO is correlated to the oxygen vacancies or Zn interstitials, we also believe from our highly sensitive proton induced x-ray emission (PIXE) data that addition of Mn reduces Zn interstitials.

II. EXPERIMENTAL

A cold-wall Emcore MOCVD system at Environmental Molecular Sciences Laboratory, PNNL was used to grow the ZnO thin-films. The zinc [Zn(TMHD)₂] and manganese [Mn(TMHD)₂] precursors were dissolved in tetrahydrofuran (THF) solution to a molar concentration of 0.025 M. The depositions were made on *c*-plane sapphire and silicon (100) oriented substrates. The Mn concentrations were varied by adjusting Zn and Mn precursors flow rate during the deposition. Visually a more yellowish color appearance was observed in the films with higher Mn contents. The nitrogen was used as carrier gas. For better oxidation, oxygen gas was also injected into reactor. We note that the thickness of ZnO films has a linear relationship with partial deposition pressure in the range of 5-60 Torr. This situation is typically present when a feed rate limited condition during the deposition exists. We also note that changing the precursor flow rates in the range of 50-100 g/hr does not significantly alter the film thickness at a given constant pressure. Deposition at vapor pressure 60 Torr results a growth rate about ~1Å/s. Details of growth parameters are presented in Table I.

The structural properties of the films were determined by x-ray diffraction (XRD) using Cu K α x-ray. Elemental quantification was made by PIXE. Rutherford back scattering spectrometry (RBS) measurements were made by using 2.0 MeV He⁺ ions at normal incidence. Thickness and chemical composition of the films were determined by fitting the experimental data using SIMNRA program. Furthermore, the chemical compositions were also examined with XPS, and the measurements were made by using a Physical Electronics Quantum 2000 Scanning ESCA Microprobe with monochromatic Al K α x-rays (1486.7 eV) source and a spherical section analyzer. To remove carbon contamination at the surface, Ar⁺ ion sputtering was performed using 2kV Ar⁺ ions with a sputter rate of 2.8nm/min. The etched thicknesses of the films were varied from 0.07 nm to 1.1 nm. The charge correction was made by referencing O1s line at 530.4 eV from known ZnO reference. Temperature dependent electrical conductivity measurements were made in standard 4-probe van der Pauw geometry. The films grown on single crystal sapphire substrates were used for electrical conductivity measurements.

III. RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

The XRD spectra of undoped and Mn doped films grown on Si (100) single crystals show dominant peaks for ZnO (002) plane and (004) plane (Fig. 1). The results confirm that the films are well-oriented along the c-axis. Within XRD detection limit, no secondary phase formation related to Mn-O is detected. The as-recorded *c*-axis lattice parameter for undoped sample was 5.20 Å. After assuming that the films are completely relaxed due to its ~100 nm thickness and expected defects in it, the *c*-axis lattice parameters for Mn doping of ~1.5 atom % and ~4.5 atom % ZnO films are observed to be

slightly increased to 5.21 Å and 5.22 Å, respectively. This shift to lower angle as a function of Mn incorporation is shown as an inset of Figure 1. Hence, the possible substitution of Mn^{2+} for Zn^{2+} expands the lattice parameter due to the larger ionic radius of Mn^{2+} ion. In addition, the lack of major structural disorder in doped films was confirmed by the consistency of peak widths without further broadening. A similar increase in the ZnO lattice parameter with addition of Mn was also noticed by Chikoidze et. al. ^{7,8}

PIXE is highly sensitive to elemental analysis and thus is an excellent technique to quantify the overall concentration of host as well as dopant materials. A typical PIXE spectrum for the $\sim 3\%$ atom %. Mn doped films grown on Si (100) a single crystal is shown in Fig. 2. The Mn K α emission along with Zn and Si peaks, can be clearly seen in the spectrum. The inset of Figure 2 represents RBS spectra of the same Mn:ZnO film grown on a Si (100) single crystal. The overall uniformity in the Mn distribution can be realized in the spectrum. We also use these data for the calculation of film thickness ~ 100 nm. From the curve profile, no noticeable diffusion of the film into the substrate is observed. High resolution XPS spectra for the regions of Zn 2p, O 1s, Mn 2p and Mn 3p are shown in Figs. 3 and 4. The intensity ratios between O to Zn were mostly un-affected by Mn incorporation. Despite the lack of Mn dopant in undoped ZnO sample, there is a weak and broad peak exhibits at an energy around 640 eV, which is Auger (AES) line of Zn 2p state (Fig. 4) originating from Auger emission of Zn atoms. Hence, instead of using Mn 2p peak, we used weaker Mn 3p peak for the analysis of Mn composition, so that we can avoid the convolution of Zn Auger emission. The Mn 2p and Mn 3p peak positions and widths are consistent for all Mn contents which indicate that Mn²⁺ state is dominant in all doped films.

The ratio of zinc to oxygen compositions as a function of Mn content calculated from both XPS and PIXE are presented in Fig. 5. The data are presented in four different sets as (a) from PIXE technique, (b) As recorded XPS surface scan, (c) After Ar^+ ion sputtering in XPS and (d) XPS corrected atomic concentration, respectively. One of the major reasons for presenting the data in such a way is to discuss the role of surface carbon, and hydrocarbons in XPS technique, adjusting it with correction and comparing with independent PIXE technique. As shown in Fig, 5(b), by calculating the ratio of Zn to O peaks in as-recorded sample, we have seen significant variation in it with Mn addition. By considering the peaks for surface hydrocarbons and correcting it in the total, we have seen that variation in the Zn to O peak ratio was somewhat reduced. Ar⁺ ion sputtering was used to remove surface layers and XPS analysis after sputtering indicates substantial removal of the surface hydrocarbons. As seen in Fig. 5(d), the variation in Zn to O peak ratio as a function of Mn addition narrowed considerably as a result of cleaning of surface contaminants and hydrocarbons. For most part, the XPS ratio analysis indicates Zn rich films. Some of the major reasons for it can be oxygen sensitivity factor is different than Zn sensitivity factor. Also as noted previously oxygen is known to sputter out preferentially.⁹ However, even though not detected in our analysis, we can not completely rule out minor percentage of sub-stoichometric ZnO. As seen in Fig. 5(a), after comparing the data with completely independent and sensitive PIXE technique, we have seen that the ratio of Zn to O gradually decreases from near 1 as a function of Mn doping concentration in ZnO films, which should be an expected outcome. We would like to also note that the slight differences in Mn atomic concentrations calculated by PIXE and XPS techniques are due to differences in the sensitivity factors, usage of 3p line instead of 2p line, and normalization process during calculations in the case of XPS analysis.

The temperature dependent conductivity results indicate that conductivity decreases with increasing Mn content in ZnO (Fig. 6). The results are in good agreement with other reports of Mn doped ZnO.^{10,11} By using the relationship between conductivity of semiconductor as a function of temperature $[\sigma \propto \exp(-\Delta E/kT)]$, the trends for all films are more or less similar. The estimated activation energy for all films lies between 0.04 to 0.05 eV. However, the Arrhenius plots in Fig. 6 do not produce perfect straight lines, because we have neglected the temperature dependence of electron mobility, and possibly association of different defects states in the films. These results also support Zn rich films observed in XPS analysis. Similar characteristic trends between undoped and Mn doped films suggest that Mn acts neither donor nor acceptor in ZnO, and only native defects contribute to the free carriers. It is not surprising, since the Mn^{2+} state lies within the valence band,¹², thereby Mn impurities do not generate additional free carriers. Look et al.¹³ suggest that zinc interstitial Zn_i is most likely to be native shallow donor and experimental results also confirm that the defect level lie 0.03-0.04 eV below conduction band ¹⁴, and from XPS analysis defects in our films are presumably dominated by zinc interstitials. The possibility for increasing resisitivity with Mn content is due to native defects in ZnO, such as Zn_i were suppressed by Mn doping. With the help of photoluminescence spectroscopy, the reduction of native defects by Mn doping was also reported by Philipose et al.¹⁵ by observing a strong suppressing of midgap emission that originates from native defects.

IV. CONCLUSION

In summary, we have tried to correlate the ion beam and surface properties of Mn doped ZnO films with observation of suppressed conductivity in ZnO. The films were well oriented in *c*-axis direction with wurtzite structure. Within our detection limit we have not seen any secondary phases which are not surprising by considering relatively low Mn doping concentration. The RBS measurements also confirm uniform distribution of Mn dopants throughout the film. Electrical conductivity results prove the conductivity suppressing nature of Mn^{2+} ions in ZnO host. The XPS results show that Mn^{2+} state is most likely to be dominant state. Thus, impact of Mn impurities on native ZnO defect concentrations plays the major role in defining electrical properties of ZnO..

REFERNCES

- Ü. Özgür,a_ Ya. I. Alivov, C. Liu, A. Teke,b_ M. A. Reshchikov, S. Doğan,c_ V.
 Avrutin, S.-J. Cho, and H. Morkoçd, J. Appl. Phys. 98, 041301 (2005).
- [2] T. Dietl, H. Ohno, F. Matsukura, J. Cibert, D. Ferrand, Science 287, 1019 (2000).
- [3] <u>T. Fukumura, Z. Jin, M. Kawasaki, T. Shono, T. Hasegawa, S. Koshihara and H. Koinuma</u>, Appl. Phys. Lett. **78**, 958 (2001).
- [4] D. P. Norton et al. Thin Solid Films **496**, 160 (2006).
- [5] C. Liu, F. Yun, B. Xiao, S.-J. Cho, Y. T. Moon, H. Morkoc, K. M. Yu and W. Walukiewicz, J. Appl. Phys. 97, 126107 (2005).
- [6] L.V. Saraf, M. H. Engelhard, C. M. Wang, A. S. Lea, D. E. McCready, V. Shutthanandan, D. R. Baer and S. A. Chambers, J. Materials Res. 22, 1230 (2007).

- [7] E. Chikoidze Y. Dumont F. Jomard, D. Ballutaud, P. Galtier, and O. Gorochov, and D. Ferrand, J. Appl. Phys. 97, 10D327 (2005).
- [8] E. Chikoidze, Y. Dumont, H.J. von Bardeleben, J. Gleize, F. Jomard, E. Rzepka,G. Berrerar, D. Ferrand and O. Gorochov, Appl. Phys. A 88, 167 (2007).
- [9] R. Kelly, Surf. Sci., **100**, 85 (1980)
- [11] J. Han, M. Shen, W. Cao, A.M.R. Senos and P.Q. Mantas, Appl. Phys Lett. 82, 67 (2003).
- [12] W. Chen, J. Wang and M. Wang, Vacuum **81**, 894 (2007).
- [13] K. R. Kittilstved, W. K. Liu and D. R. Gamelin, Nature Materials 5, 291 (2006).
- [13] D. C. Look, J. W. Hemsky and J. R. Sizelove, Phys. Rev. Lett. 82, 2552(1999).
- [14] D. G. Thomas, J. Phys. Chem. Solids, **3**, 229 (1957).
- [15] U. Philipose, S. V. Nair, S. Trudel, C. F. de Souza S. Aouba, R. H. Hill and H. E. Ruda, Appl. Phys. Lett. 88, 263101 (2006).

Figure captions.

Fig. 1. XRD diffraction patterns of ZnO films. (a) Undoped ZnO, (b) 1.5 At. % Mn, (c)4.5 At. % Mn. Inset: Magnified ZnO (002) scan detecting slight shift in 2θ positions.

Fig. 2. PIXE spectrum of ZnO:Mn (4.5 At. % Mn) sample. RBS spectrum is shown in inset. The solid lines represent the modeled spectra.

Fig. 3. XPS spectra for ZnO and ZnO:Mn films. Zn and O regions.

Fig. 4. XPS spectra for ZnO and ZnO:Mn films. Mn regions.

Fig. 5. The ratio of zinc to oxygen compositions as a function of Mn content calculated from both XPS and PIXE. (a) from PIXE technique, (b) As recorded XPS surface scan, (c) After Ar^+ ion sputtering in XPS and (d) XPS corrected atomic concentration,

Fig. 6. Temperature dependent electrical conductivity for undoped as well as ZnO:Mn films.

Substrate temperature (°C)	450
Vaporization temperature (°C)	245
Substrate rotation (rpm)	300
Vapor pressure (Torr)	60
Oxygen flow rate(sccm)	400
Argon flow rate (sccm)	2000
Nitrogen flow rate (sccm)	100
Zn(TMHD) ₂ flow rate (gm/min)	50
Mn(TMHD) ₂ flow rate (gm/min)	5-20
Depositing time (min)	20
Growth rate	~1Å/s

Table I. Growth parameters for un-doped and ZnO:Mn films.
Fig. 1



Fig. 2



Fig. 3



Intensity (arb. units)

Fig. 4



Intensity (arb. units)

Fig. 5



Fig. 6



Fundamental Studies of NOx Adsorbers

Adrienne C. Lukaski, Mark Barteau University of Delaware

and

Chuck Peden Pacific Northwest National Laboratory

The group of highly reactive gases that contain various amounts of nitrogen and oxygen are collectively termed nitrogen oxides (NOx). Nitrogen oxides are one of the main contributors to the formation of ground-level ozone and to global warming; react to form nitrate particles, acid aerosols, and NO₂; contribute to the formation of acid rain and nutrient overload that deteriorates water quality; and contribute to global warming ("Http://Epa.Gov/Air/Urbanair/Nox/Chf.Html"). Nitrogen oxides form when fuel is burned at high temperatures, as in a combustion process. The primary man-made sources of NOx are motor vehicles, electric utilities, and other industrial, commercial, and residential sources that burn fuels ("Http://Epa.Gov/Air/Urbanair/Nox/What.Html").

Removing harmful gases, such as NOx, emitted by internal combustion engines is a central issue for the catalysis community. Operation of engines at lean conditions, rather that the normal stoichiometric air/fuel ratios, leads to improved fuel-economy and concomitant mitigation of vehicular CO₂ emissions, yet creates additional obstacles for overall greenhouse gas reductions. The traditional three-way catalyst converts pollutants completely to CO₂, H₂O, and N₂ under stoichiometric conditions when the exhaust gas contains a mixture of oxygen and the pollutant hydrocarbons, CO, and NOx species. The excess oxygen present in exhaust under lean conditions, however, prevents reduction of NOx species because the high oxidation efficiency decreases the concentration of reducing agents, CO and hydrocarbons, significantly through oxidation on the noble metal component of the three-way catalyst. Reduction of NOx emissions from lean-burn engines, therefore, requires new catalytic techniques. One promising technology under investigation is the lean-NOx trap (LNT) system (Epling et al.). The LNT catalyst is used in an engine that operates in alternating lean (excess oxygen) and rich (excess reductant) cycles. Since the inception of this technology by Toyota in the 1990s, barium oxide (BaO) supported on high surface area alumina (Al_2O_3) materials continues to be the most extensively studied catalytic NOx storage system [4, 5]. Nitrogen oxides are stored on the oxide catalyst, primarily as nitrates, during lean cycles and, upon saturation, are released and reduced by precious metal sites rich operation (Takahashi et al.). γ -Al₂O₃ is the most widely used material for oxide metal supports. Traditional three-way catalysts employ alumina and LNT catalysis systems proposes to use high surface area γ -Al₂O₃ to support a basic oxide, such as BaO or K_2O , along with a noble metal component, such as Pt [3, 4].

It is generally held that NO₂ storage occurs primarily on the basic component of the catalyst, although the γ -Al₂O₃ support material is believed to contribute to the total NOx storage capacity (Szanyi et al.). The focus of this research, of which the current study

was a part, is to develop a practical and fundamental understanding of the operation of LNT systems. This study investigated the relationship between surface hydroxyls and adsorbed nitrate species on the γ -Al₂O₃ surface because the contribution of the support to the total NOx storage capacity of these systems is not well understood. The roles of H₂O and CO₂ in the performance of NOx storage materials are central issues in LNT catalysis; both H₂O and CO₂ level in the exhaust gas are very high (~10%) under lean conditions.

Two distinct types of nitrate species have been identified on the BaO surface subsequent to exposure to NO₂: surface nitrates that adsorb strongly to the monolayer of BaO on the surface of alumina and bulk nitrates, Ba(NO₃)₂, that formed from the reaction of BaO particles with NO₂. Recent by Peden and co-workers (Szanyi et al.) indicated that H₂O exposure to a NO₂-saturated BaO/ γ -Al₂O₃ sample led to conversion of surface Banitrates to the bulk-like Ba(NO₃)₂.; XRD results showed that the exposure of the sample to H₂O resulted in a conversion of nanosized Ba(NO₃)₂ with an average size of ~5 nm to large particles with an average size >15 nm. Temperature-programmed reactions demonstrated reformation of the surface nitrates and reestablishment of the initial surfaceto-bulk nitrate ratio upon H₂O desorption, although the average crystalline size of the surface Ba(NO₃)₂ particles was different; XRD spectra showed no noticeable difference in before and after H₂O desorption. The authors concluded that the presence of H₂O changes the surface-bulk nitrate ratio, yet the capacity for total NOx storage remains unaffected.

conditions. Under exhaust gas however, Ba(OH)₂ and BaCO₃ are thermodynamically favored over BaO and NOx storage may take place with displacement of H₂O and CO₂ rather than through simple nitrate formation. Therefore, a fundamental understanding of the LNT system requires further elucidation of the effects of H₂O and CO₂ on NOx storage catalysts. This research used temperature-programmed desorption (TPD) and Fourier transform infrared spectroscopy (FTIR) to investigate the relationship between surface hydroxyls and nitrate species adsorbed on clean γ -Al₂O₃ surfaces; these surfaces were subjected to different calcinations temperatures prior to NO2 adsorption. At this time, however, the study is still ongoing. Figure 1 shows an example of the experimental data collected during my tenure on this research and illustrates the effect of annealing on the nitrate species adsorbed on γ -Al₂O₃. Related work also employed gas



adsorption techniques (BET) and X-ray diffraction (XRD) to investigate the morphology of different γ -Al₂O₃ surfaces and alumina-supported basic oxides.

References:

- 1] <u>http://epa.gov/air/urbanair/nox/chf.html</u>.
- [2] http://epa.gov/air/urbanair/nox/what.html.
- [3] W.S. Epling, L.E. Campbell, A. Yezerets, N.W. Currier, and J.E. Parks, Catalysis Reviews-Science and Engineering 46 (2004) 163-245.
- [4] S. Masumoto, Cattech 4 (2000) 102.
- [5] N. Takahashi, H. Shinjoh, T. Iijima, T. Suzuki, K. Yamazaki, K. Yokota, H. Suzuki, N. Miyoshi, S. Matsumoto, T. Tanizawa, T. Tanaka, S. Tateishi, and K. Kasahara, Catalysis Today 27 (1996) 63-69.
- [6] J. Szanyi, J.H. Kwak, D.H. Kim, X.Q. Wang, R. Chimentao, J. Hanson, W.S. Epling, and C.H.F. Peden, Journal of Physical Chemistry C 111 (2007) 4678-4687.

Frequency (cm⁻¹)

Modeling of the Effective Elastic and Thermal Properties of Glass-Ceramic Solid Oxide Fuel Cell Seal Materials

J. Milhans¹, S. Ahzi², H. Garmestani¹, M.A. Khaleel³, X. Sun³ and B.J. Koeppel³ !!!! ¹Department of Materials Sci. & Eng. Georgia Institute of Technology, Atlanta, GA xxxxx, USA ²University Louis Pasteur, IMFS-UMR7507, 2 Rue Boussingault, 67000 Strasbourg, France ³Pacific Northwest National Laboratory, Computational Science and Mathematics Division, Richland, WA 99354, USA

Abstract

In this study, the effective elastic properties and coefficients of thermal expansion (CTE) of a glass-ceramic were predicted using homogenization techniques. Using G18, a glass-ceramic solid oxide fuel cell seal material as an initial reference, the models were tested for a two-phase glass-ceramic. The elastic properties and CTEs of the G18 amorphous phase are currently unknown. Thus, estimated values were used as an input to the models. The predictive model results offer accurate macroscopic values on both the elastic modulus and the CTE of glass-ceramic materials, providing the estimated amorphous values are reasonable.

Key words: effective properties, elasticity, CTE, glass ceramic, homogenization

1. Introduction

Glass-ceramic seals for solid oxide fuel cells (SOFCs) have been commonly used due to their low cost and ease of manufacturing(B. J. K. Ba Nghiep Nguyen, Said Ahzi, Mohammad A Khaleel, and Prabhakar Singh; B. J. K. Ba Nghiep Nguyen, John S. Vetrano, and Mohammad A Khaleel). Glass-ceramics are resistant to degradation and provide reliable hermetic seals. Unfortunately, these glass-ceramic seals can also be vulnerable to damage and failure due to their brittle nature, unwanted chemical reactions, or porosity. The reliability of the seal is important, since it separates the chambers of the fuel cell and prevents chemicals and gases from mixing. Replacing the seal is largely costly and problematic, since it is inside of the fuel cell and bonded to several parts of the cell. A dependable, durable seal prolongs the life of the fuel cell, decreasing replacement and repair costs.

The elastic modulus and CTE are major contributors to the stresses that can lead to cracking of the seal. If the difference in the CTEs of surrounding components is large, the seal may crack during thermal cycling. Previous work has shown that it is possible to tailor a microstructure based on volume fractions and desired elastic or thermal properties. This requires a relationship between the phase volume fractions and the phase properties.

Property measurements of the appearing phases in seal materials can be difficult to obtain, and in general, not many results are available. It is, however, necessary to have some data points, in order to verify and compare theoretical results. In this study, we apply homogenization techniques, described below, to G18, a glass-ceramic SOFC seal, developed by the Pacific Northwest National Laboratory (PNNL) [1, 3-5]. The elastic moduli for the phases present can be obtained from nano- and micro-indentation. The CTEs of the phases were taken from data obtained by PNNL using a Unitherm model 1161 dilometer (K. Scott Weil).

Homogenization techniques have been widely used to predict elastic properties of heterogeneous materials. For the elastic properties, the self-consistent method (A. Molinari) and Mori-Tanaka methods are well-known, along with the Voigt (Voigt), Reuss (Reuss) and Hashin-Shtrikman bounds (Z. S. Hashin, S.; Shtrikman). Homogenization methods of the CTEs are less familiar, but there are well-studied models and bounds, including Levin, Hashin-Rosen (B. W. R. Z. Hashin), Turner, and Kerner. In this study,

150

we have implemented several models for the elastic modulus and coefficient of thermal expansion for G18.

The elastic models we have employed are the Voigt-Reuss bounds, Mori-Tanaka, and a composite inclusion self-consistent method, developed by Ahzi et al(S. Ahzi). This composite self-consistent method considers a sandwich inclusion, and has been previously applied to semi-crystalline polymers. We have explored several CTE models, in order to determine which best fits the experimental data. These models include the models mentioned above and in addition, the effective Levin and self-consistent models.

2. Experimental Procedure

2.1 Material

The Pacific Northwest National Laboratory (PNNL) has developed a glass-ceramic for this application, called G18. G18 is a barium-calcium-aluminosilicate (BCAS)-based glass, with boron oxide added for better control over the coefficient of thermal expansion and viscosity. After the initial sintering of the glass, PNNL has observed a crystallization of approximately 55% barium silicate (BaSiO₃). There are also small amounts of other phases, including hexacelsian (BaAl₂Si₂O₈ with a hexagonal structure) and an unknown solid solution phase. The rest of the material stays as glassy phase. This glass-ceramic has shown increasing crystallization after thermal cycling. Unfortunately, monoclinic celsian begins to form, causing the CTE to decrease. This low CTE leads cracking in the seal, because the seal cannot expand with the rest of the materials in the cell. When fuel cell is heated, the sealant sticks to the neighboring materials, but cracks, since it cannot expand at the same rate [1, 2, 13-15].

2.2 Preparation of G18

The glass is made in a powder form. The G18 was pressed into disks and heat-treated. The G18 powder was heated to 850°C and held for an hour to sinter, then cooled 750°C and held for 4 hours. It is finally cooled to room temperature. The 4 hours allows for a short aging time, to allow some crystallization. Finally, samples were aged for 5, 10, 25, 50, 75, or 100 hours at 750°C or 850°C.

151

2.3 Testing

Experimental procedures were used to characterize the microstructure and mechanical properties. EDS and SEM images were taken to determine the microstructure composition and morphology using a Zeiss Gemini DSM 982 (<u>Centre des Matériaux de l'École des Mines de Paris</u>, Evry, France). The EDS allows us to see the chemical composition and volume fractions of the present phases.



Fig 1. SEM backscattered images of G18. The white phases represent the barium silicate needles, while the dark phase is the amorphous matrix. The darker needles are hexacelsian.

	phase atomic %							
Label	В	0	Na	Al	Si	K	Ca	Ba
401 (precipitate)	0	53.87	0.19	1.22	11.51	0.04	6.23	26.95
402 (precipitate)	0.78	59.89	0.12	1.38	13.49	0.02	2.64	21.68
3 (matrix)	0.88	60.71	0.03	1.16	15.61	0.02	9.55	12.05
4 (precipitate)	0.47	74.5	0.05	1.03	6.48	0.01	2.69	14.76
glass matrix	1.13	63.83	0.16	3.45	9.19	0.03	7.36	14.86
Mean (Sigma #: 2.0)	0.65	62.56	0.11	1.65	11.25	0.02	5.69	18.06
Std Dev (Sigma #: 2.0)	0.43	7.59	0.07	1.01	3.58	0.01	3.01	6.11

Table 1. Atomic percent EDS results for G18 phases aged at 750°C for 4 hours

Table 2. Weight percent EDS results for G18 phases aged at 750°C for 4 hours

	phase weight %								
Label	В	0	Na	Al	Si	K	Ca	Ba	Sum wt %
401 (precipitate)	0	22.52	0.11	0.86	8.44	0.04	6.53	96.7	135.2
402 (precipitate)	0.25	28.56	0.08	1.11	11.29	0.03	3.15	88.75	133.22
3 (matrix)	0.33	34.33	0.02	1.1	15.5	0.03	13.52	58.49	123.34
4 (precipitate)	0.19	44.26	0.04	1.03	6.75	0.02	4.01	75.28	131.58
glass matrix	0.41	34.48	0.12	3.14	8.71	0.04	9.96	68.91	125.78
Mean (Sigma #: 2.0)	0.24	32.83	0.08	1.45	10.14	0.03	7.43	77.63	129.83

Table 3. G18 bend bar results where aged is1000 hours and unmarked is 4 hours at 750°C.

Temperature	Flexural				
(C)	Modulus				
	(GPa)				
25	89				
600	26				
700	30				
750	17				
800	12				
25 (aged)	64				
600 (aged)	56				
700 (aged)	33				
750 (aged)	25				
800 (aged)	20				

Fig 2. E and G as a function of Temperature for the unaged and aged G18 glass as measured using dynamic resonance.



2.3 PNNL G18 Data

Table 3 displays the elastic modulus, as a flexural modulus, found by bend bar testing. This data has been provided by PNNL. Bend tests were performed for G18 at 25, 600, 700, 750, and 800°C. The samples were reported as 3x4x45 mm and were heat treated in the same manner as described earlier. The aging temperature for these samples was 750°C. The 4-point bend test used a 40mm outer span and 20mm outer span (ASTM C1161). The crosshead speed was 0.5 mm/min, and the strain rate was 0.0001 s⁻¹. The flexural modulus and stress-strain curves were calculated using elastic beam flexure equations and are not suitable for inelastic responses.

Fig. 2 displays the elastic modulus found by dynamic resonance (ASTM C1198) at Pennsylvania State University, conducted by Professor David Green and Dr. David Shelleman. This technique involves passing vibrations through the sample and measuring the resonance frequencies.

The CTE of each crystalline phase that may appear in G18 has been found by PNNL(K. Scott Weil). The CTE of BaSiO₃ has been measured by PNNL, and has been

found as $12.5 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ for the range of $20-550^{\circ}\text{C}$ and $9.4 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ for the range of $20-1000^{\circ}\text{C}$. We will only be using an estimated CTE for the amorphous phase and the barium silicate for our model. The rest of the crystalline phase values and more details on how these values were obtained may be found in the article by Weil et al (K. Scott Weil). The overall CTE of G18 has been found by PNNL as $11.8 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ for the range of $20-813^{\circ}\text{C}$ (K. Scott Weil).

2.4 Theoretical Model Input Data

2.4.1 Elastic Modulus

Because there is missing information on the stiffness constants of the barium silicate and amorphous phase, we have decided to show two different inputs for the models. For the amorphous phase, the following isotropic stiffness tensor was used:

$$\mathbf{C}^{a} = \begin{bmatrix} 4.16 & 2.24 & 2.24 & 0.0 & 0.0 & 0.0 \\ 2.24 & 4.16 & 2.24 & 0.0 & 0.0 & 0.0 \\ 2.24 & 2.24 & 4.16 & 0.0 & 0.0 & 0.0 \\ 0.0 & 0.0 & 0.0 & 0.96 & 0.0 & 0.0 \\ 0.0 & 0.0 & 0.0 & 0.0 & 0.96 & 0.0 \\ 0.0 & 0.0 & 0.0 & 0.0 & 0.96 & 0.0 \\ 0.0 & 0.0 & 0.0 & 0.0 & 0.96 \end{bmatrix}$$
GPa

For the crystalline phase, a Poisson ratio of 0.25 was used. Two inputs are shown here represent and isotropic phases with elastic moduli of 25 GPa and 50 GPa, respectively. These values were chosen in regards of the reported elastic modulus of G18 at operating temperatures.

$$\mathbf{C}^{c} = \begin{bmatrix} 30.0 & 10.0 & 10.0 & 0.0 & 0.0 & 0.0 \\ 10.0 & 30.0 & 10.0 & 0.0 & 0.0 & 0.0 \\ 10.0 & 10.0 & 30.0 & 0.0 & 0.0 & 0.0 \\ 0.0 & 0.0 & 0.0 & 10.0 & 0.0 & 0.0 \\ 0.0 & 0.0 & 0.0 & 0.0 & 10.0 & 0.0 \\ 0.0 & 0.0 & 0.0 & 0.0 & 0.0 & 10.0 \end{bmatrix} \mathbf{GPa}$$

$$\mathbf{C}^{c} = \begin{bmatrix} 60.0 & 20.0 & 20.0 & 0.0 & 0.0 & 0.0 \\ 20.0 & 60.0 & 20.0 & 0.0 & 0.0 & 0.0 \\ 20.0 & 20.0 & 60.0 & 0.0 & 0.0 & 0.0 \\ 0.0 & 0.0 & 0.0 & 20.0 & 0.0 & 0.0 \\ 0.0 & 0.0 & 0.0 & 0.0 & 20.0 & 0.0 \\ 0.0 & 0.0 & 0.0 & 0.0 & 0.0 & 20.0 \end{bmatrix} \mathbf{GPa}$$

2.4.2 Coefficient of Thermal Expansion

The inputs for the CTE are linear, and isotropy is assumed for these models. In regards to the previous data from PNNL, this study considers the situation at approximately 500°C. The value of $12.5 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ was used for the crystalline phase, and taking into consideration the overall CTE of G18 at $11.8 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$, the value of $9.0 \times 10^{-6} \text{ K}^{-1}$ was approximated for the amorphous phase.

3. Elastic Modulus Theoretical Models

The models used to predict the elastic modulus of the glass-ceramic are two-phase composite models. They are based on the Eshelby ellipsoidal inclusion (Eshelby). The models used are the Mori-Tanaka (Mori), generalized self-consistent (Budiansky), and the self-consistent composite-inclusion model more recently developed by Ahzi et al (S. Ahzi). We have also employed the Voigt and Reuss bounds.

3.1 General Background

In these models, we calculate the overall elasticity tensor \mathbf{C}^{eff} by using Hooke's Law to relate the macroscopic stress tensor $\boldsymbol{\Sigma}$ to the macroscopic strain tensor \mathbf{E} . The local strain tensor ε and stress tensor σ of both the inclusion and matrix phases are similarly related using Hooke's Law:

$$\Sigma = \mathbf{C}^{eff} \mathbf{E} \tag{1}$$

These results in the following relations, where the superscripts M and I denote matrix and inclusion respectively, and \mathbf{A}^{I} and \mathbf{B}^{I} are respectively the strain and stress concentration tensors, which depend on the Eshelby tensor:

$$\boldsymbol{\varepsilon}_I = \mathbf{A}^I \mathbf{E} \tag{2a, b}$$

$$\sigma_I = \mathbf{B}^T \Sigma$$

After combining these relations and comparing with equation (1), we end up with the following equations:

$$\mathbf{C}^{eff} = \mathbf{C}^{M} + \sum_{I=1}^{N} f_{I} \left(\mathbf{C}^{I} - \mathbf{C}^{M} \right) : \mathbf{A}^{I}$$
(3a)

$$\mathbf{S}^{eff} = \mathbf{S}^{M} + \sum_{I=1}^{N} f_{I} \left(\mathbf{S}^{I} - \mathbf{S}^{M} \right) : \mathbf{B}^{I}$$
(3b)

And

$$\mathbf{B}^{I} = \mathbf{C}^{I} : \mathbf{A}^{I} : \mathbf{S}^{eff}$$

$$\tag{4}$$

Where N is the number of inclusions, and f_I is volume fraction of the inclusion.

3.2 Voigt-Reuss Bounds

The Voigt upper bound (Voigt) and Reuss (Reuss) lower bound are well-known and commonly used. The Voigt bound may be thought of as taking the elastic constants of the inclusion and matrix phases in parallel, or assuming uniform strain, where the Reuss bound takes the inclusion and matrix elastic constants in series, assuming uniform stress. The phases are represented by their volume fractions. These bounds are generally far apart, especially when the crystalline volume fraction is quite high. The upper and lower bounds were calculated by setting \mathbf{A}^{I} and \mathbf{B}^{I} equal to the identity tensor.

3.3 Mori-Tanaka Model (MT)

The Mori-Tanaka method (Mori) extends Eshelby's solution (Eshelby) to include a large number of inclusions aligned. Mori-Tanaka method can also consider three-phase materials, which may be useful when including the other crystalline phases that appear in G18. In the model implemented we consider a two-phase heterogeneous material. Here, the generalized Mori-Tanaka approach, proposed by Benveniste formulation (Benveniste) is used where the second phase inclusions may be randomly oriented (not aligned), which is the case of G18. This formulation was previously used for semi-crystalline polymers and is expressed as follows (S. Ahzi):

156

$$\mathbf{A}^{I} = \mathbf{T}^{I} \left\langle \mathbf{T}^{I} \right\rangle_{V}^{-1} ; \quad \mathbf{T}^{I} = \left[\mathbf{I} + \mathbf{S} : \mathbf{S}^{M} : (\mathbf{C}^{I} - \mathbf{C}^{M}) \right]^{-1}$$
(5; 6)

3.4 Self-Consistent Composite Inclusion Model (SCCI)

The final model implemented for G18 in this work is the two-phase composite inclusion model, developed by Ahzi et al. (S. Ahzi). This model was developed for semicrystalline polymers, where the morphology of the polymer is considered as several twophase inclusions. Each inclusion is represented by a planar sandwich, consisting of the amorphous phase adjacent to the crystalline phase, with an infinite planar interface. The inclusion stiffness and compliance tensors are express as (S. Ahzi):

$$\mathbf{C}^{I} = f_{a}\mathbf{C}^{a}\mathbf{Q}^{a} + (1 - f_{a})\mathbf{C}^{c}\mathbf{Q}^{c}$$

$$\mathbf{S}^{I} = f_{a}\mathbf{S}^{a}\mathbf{R}^{a} + (1 - f_{a})\mathbf{S}^{c}\mathbf{R}^{c}$$
(7a, b)

The notations *a* and *c* refer to amorphous and crystalline respectively. Tensors **Q** and **R** are mapping tensors, related to the elastic moduli of the corresponding phase, and f_a refers to the volume fraction of the amorphous phase. The effective elastic constants may be obtained by:

$$\mathbf{C}^{eff} = \left\langle \mathbf{C}^{I} \mathbf{A}^{I} \right\rangle_{V} = \sum_{I=0}^{N} f_{I} \mathbf{C}^{I} \mathbf{A}^{I}$$
(8)

4. Coefficient of Thermal Expansion Theoretical Models

In this study, several models of the linear CTE were explored. Until further data on the CTE of the amorphous phase of G18 is obtained, we cannot determine which CTE homogenization model is best suited for the glass-ceramic. The models implemented are the Voigt (Voigt) and Reuss (Reuss) bounds, Levin model (Levin), Rosen-Hashin bounds (Z. S. Hashin, S.), Turner model (Turner), Kerner model (Kerner), and the self-consistent model (Budiansky). There are also other popular models, such as the Schapery (Schapery) model, which may be later implemented if needed. In following equations, the inclusion denotation has been changed to crystalline, and matrix to amorphous.

The input data to our calculations is the stiffness. In the case of isotropy, the bulk and shear moduli are needed for most of the CTE models, knowing that:

$$G = \frac{E}{2(1+\nu)}; \quad K = \frac{E}{3(1-2\nu)}$$
 (9a, b)

Where G represents the shear modulus, E is the elastic modulus, K is the bulk modulus, and v is simply the Poisson's ratio.

4.1 Voigt and Reuss Bounds

Here, $\overline{\alpha}$ represents the effective CTE of the composite, *C* is stiffness, *f* is volume fraction, and α_i is the CTE of a single phase, where *a* and *c* denote amorphous and crystalline respectively. The Voigt upper bound yields:

$$\overline{\alpha} = \frac{f_a C^a \alpha^a + f_c C^c \alpha^c}{f_a C^a + f_c C^c}$$
(10)

The Reuss theory of uniform stress in the material results in the rule of mixtures:

$$\overline{\alpha} = f_a \alpha^a + f_c \alpha^c \tag{11}$$

4.2 Turner

Turner model takes into account the mechanical interaction between the phases in the composite and generally can serve as a lower bound. The expression given below by the Turner model is similar to that derived by the Voigt upper bound, using the bulk modulus, instead of the stiffness, giving:

$$\overline{\alpha} = \frac{f_a K^a \alpha^a + f_c K^c \alpha^c}{f_a K^a + f_c K^c}$$
(12)

4.3 Kerner

The Kerner model assumes spherical inclusions, and wetted by a homogeneous, isotropic matrix. This model is often used as an upper bound with the Turner as the lower bound. Kerner leads to the effective linear CTE as:

$$\overline{\alpha} = f_a \alpha^a + f_c \alpha^c + f_a f_c (\alpha^c - \alpha^a) \frac{K^c - K^a}{f_a K^a + f_c K^c + 3K^a K^c / 4G^a}$$
(13)

4.4 Rosen-Hashin bounds (RH)

Rosen and Hashin gave bounds that applied to an isotropic composite with anisotropic inclusions. Here, we consider the local properties to be isotropic. The RH model equations assume an interface, similar to Kerner's assumption, and are written as follows:

$$\overline{\alpha}^{u} = f_a \alpha^a + f_c \alpha^c + \frac{4 f_a f_c G^c (K^a - K^c) (\alpha^a - \alpha^c)}{3 K^a K^c + 4 G^c \overline{K}}$$
(14a)

$$\overline{\alpha}^{l} = f_{a}\alpha^{a} + f_{c}\alpha^{c} + \frac{4f_{a}f_{c}G^{a}(K^{a} - K^{c})(\alpha^{a} - \alpha^{c})}{3K^{a}K^{c} + 4G^{a}\overline{K}}$$
(14b)

Here, the superscripts u and l correspond to upper and lower bound, and \overline{K} is the effective composite bulk modulus, which may be found by elastic homogenization relations, such as the models discussed in the previous section, or experimental results may be used.

4.5 Levin Model

The Levin model, like the Rosen-Hashin bounds, allows us to use a computed bulk modulus from above. This model assumes that both phases are isotropic, and is given below:

$$\overline{\alpha} = f_a \alpha^a + f_c \alpha^c + \frac{\alpha^a - \alpha^c}{\frac{1}{K^a} - \frac{1}{K^c}} \left[\frac{1}{\overline{K}} - \left(\frac{f_a}{K^a} + \frac{f_c}{K^c} \right) \right]$$
(15)

It is possible to use this equation for bounds, instead of an effective CTE, by using an elastic modulus model that gives bounds, such as the Voigt-Reuss or Hashin-Shtrikman.

4.6 Self-Consistent Method

The self-consistent model considers random mixtures N isotropic phases. Budiansky (Budiansky) has used the following equations to express the CTE using the self-consistent approach:

$$\sum_{i=1}^{N} f_i [1 - a + a(K^i / \overline{K})]^{-1} = 1$$

$$\sum_{i=1}^{N} f_i [1 - b + b(G^i / \overline{G})]^{-1} = 1$$
(16a, b)

Where

$$a = \frac{1}{3} \left(\frac{1+\nu}{1-\nu} \right)$$

$$b = \frac{2}{15} \left(\frac{4-5\nu}{1-\nu} \right)$$
(17a, b)

And

$$v = \frac{3\overline{K} - 2\overline{G}}{6\overline{K} + 2\overline{G}}$$
(17c)

These equations are used to give the CTE in terms of phase properties as follows:

$$\overline{\alpha} = \sum_{i=1}^{N} f_i (K^i / \overline{K}) (\alpha^i) [1 - a + a(K^i / \overline{K})]^{-1}$$
(18)

In our model, we have used the \overline{K} found by the Self-Consistent Composite Inclusion model, rather than the \overline{K} found using eq. 15a.

5. Results and Discussion

5.1 Elastic Modulus Modeling

The computed effective elastic modulus of he composite is plotted in Figure 2 as function of he volume fraction of the crystalline phase for two cases to illustrate the effect of the ration of the phase moduli. This figure shows results for the classical bounds, the composite self-consistent and the Mori-Tanaka models.





June 28, 2007

Fig 3. Elastic modulus predictions for the case (a) $E^{c}/E^{a} = 10$ and (b) $E^{c}/E^{a} = 20$

Until we are able to know the elastic constants at operating temperatures of each phase, we cannot determine which model is best suited for G18. The presented results simply illustrate that the self-consistent composite inclusion and Mori-Tanaka models fall within the Voigt and Reuss bounds. One can see that it would be desirable to confirm that either the self-consistent composite inclusion model or Mori-Tanaka model follow the trend of experimental data, because the bounds can grow quite far apart. There are other closer bounds available, such as the previously mentioned Hashin-Shtrikman bounds, but for this particular case, an effective modulus value is needed.

5.2 CTEs

The effective CTE of the composite is given as function of the volume fraction of the crystalline phase in Figure 3. This figure illustrates the differences between the used models and shows similarly to the elastic constants, an important gap between the Voigt and Reuss bounds.



Fig 4. Coefficient of thermal expansions predictions

For the models using effective elastic properties found from previous models, the values corresponding to a crystalline phase with an elastic modulus of 25 GPa and $E^{c}/E^{a} =$ 10, in Fig. 3a, were used. In this particular case, the Levin and self-consistent model

overlapped. This is not surprising, since Levin based his model on Hill's self-consistent model [hill] and only two phases were used in the self-consistent model. Also, because of the SCCI result for the effective modulus, there is an overlap with the Turner and RH lower bound, and respectively, the Kerner and RH upper bound. Therefore, the RH bounds were also computed here using the modulus found by the Mori-Tanaka model. The RH bounds calculated using the Mori-Tanaka modulus still shows much overlap with those found using the SCCI model, but there is a noticeable change, especially in the upper bound.

Most of the models fit between the Voigt and Reuss bounds. The RH upper bound, calculated with the Mori-Tanaka modulus goes slightly above the Voigt bound, which shows that the SCCI would mostly like be a better choice in selecting an effective modulus. Until we are able to compare data, knowing the CTE of the amorphous phase, we will not be able to conclude which model is appropriate for G18. If the estimated amorphous CTE is reasonable, the Levin/Self-Consistent gives a similar result at 55% crystallization, in comparison to the 11.8 x 10^{-6} K⁻¹ experimental results. We can however see that the closer RH SCCI bounds are most likely a better choice than the Voigt and Reuss bounds. In choosing an effective CTE, the G18 will most likely follow an intermediate model, such as the Levin and Self-Consistent model.

6. Conclusion

Two effective models, the Mori-Tanaka and the SCCI models were used to predict the effective elastic properties of a glass-ceramic. Both phases were assumed isotropic and different hypothetical elastic constants were tested. By looking at the predicted elastic modulus results, it seems that using the SCCI model will be the more suitable of the two effective elastic modulus models. The Mori-Tanaka model may be applicable for glass-ceramics with a lower amount of crystallization, but otherwise seems to underestimate the actual value. In our case, G18 generally has a crystallization of 55% or more; therefore the SCCI model will most likely be more appropriate.

Several models were used to predict the CTE of a two-phase composite. The upper and lower bounds contain the effective CTE models. The models used a measured CTE for the crystalline phase and a hypothetical CTE for the amorphous phase. It seems that

162

the effective Levin and Self-Consistent models, using the SCCI moduli, will be an accurate prediction of the CTE of G18. The Mori-Tanaka model gave an overestimation when used in the RH upper bound, and high values in the elastic modulus, therefore, would probably not be a good model. The lower bounds also display values that seem reasonable and may be used. The appropriate model will be clearer when we can compare the predicted results with the experimental results, using a measured amorphous phase CTE.

- 1. Ba Nghiep Nguyen, B.J.K., Said Ahzi, Mohammad A Khaleel, and Prabhakar Singh, *Crack Growth in Solid Oxide Fuel Cell Materials: From Discrete to Continuum Damage Modeling.* The American Ceramic Society, 2006. **89**(4): p. 1358-1368.
- 2. Ba Nghiep Nguyen, B.J.K., John S. Vetrano, and Mohammad A Khaleel, *On the Nonlinear Behavior of a Glass-Ceramic Seal and Its Application in Planar SOFC Systems.* The 4th International Conference on FUEL CELL SCIENCE ENGINEERING and TECHNOLOGY, 2006.
- 3. Zhenguo Yang, J.W.S., Kerry D. Meinhardt, *Chemical interactions of barium-calcium-aluminosilicate-based sealing glasses with oxidation resistant alloys*. Solid State Ionics, 2003. **160**(3-4): p. 213-225.
- Zhenguo Yang, K.D.M., and Jeff W. Stevenson, *Chemical Compatibility of Barium-Calcium-Aluminosilicate-Based Sealing Glasses with the Ferritic Stainless Steel Interconnect in SOFCs.* Journal of The Electrochemical Society, 2003. 150(8): p. A1095-A1101.
- 5. K. Scott Weil, J.E.D., John S. Hardy, Dong Sang Kim, Guan-Guang Xia, L.A. Chick, and Chris A. Coyle, *Rupture Testing as a Tool for Developing Planar Solid Oxide Fuel Cell Seals*. ASM Internation, 2004. **13**(3): p. 316-326.
- 6. A. Molinari, S.A., and R. Koouddane, *On the self-consistent modeling of elasticplastic behavior of polycrystals.* Mech. Mat., 1997. **26**(1): p. 43-62.
- 7. Voigt, W., Wied. Ann., 1889. **38**.
- 8. Reuss, A., Math. Mech., 1929. 9.
- 9. Hashin, Z.S., S., *A Variational Approach to the Theory of the Elastic Behaviour of Polycrystals.* J. Mech. Phys. Solids, 1962. **10**: p. 343-352.
- 10. Shtrikman, Z.H.S., *A variational approad to the theory of the elastic behaviour of multiphase materials.* J. Mech. Phys. Solids, 1963. **11**: p. 127-150.
- 11. Hashin, B.W.R.Z., *Effective thermal expansion coefficients and specific heats of composite materials.* Int. J. Eng. Sci., 1970. **8**: p. 157-173.
- 12. S. Ahzi, N.B., A. Makradi, S. Belouettar, *Composite modelling for the effective elastic properties of semi-crystalline polymers*. Journal of Mechanics of Materials and Structures, 2006. **in press**.
- 13. JW Stevenson, L.C., MA Khaleel, DL King, LR and S.S. Pederson, ZG Yang, and P Singh, *SOFC Development at Pacific Northwest National Laboratory*. 2005 Fuel Cell Seminar, Palm Springs, CA, 2005.

- Brian J. Koeppel, J.S.V., Ba Nghiep Nguyen, Xin Sun, and Moe A. Khaleel, *Mechanical Property Characterization and Performance Modeling of SOFC Seals*. 30th Internation Conference on Advanced Ceramics and Composites, 2006. S3.
- Fergus, J.W., Sealants for solid oxide fuel cells. Journal of Power Sources, 2005. 147(1-2): p. 46-57.
- 16. Eshelby, J.D., *The determination of the elastic field of an ellipsoidal inclusion, and related problems.* Proc. R. Soc. London, 1957. **A241**.
- 17. Mori, T.T., K., Average stress in matrix and average elastic energy of materials with misfitting inclusions. Acta Metallurgica, 1973. **21**: p. 571-574.
- 18. Budiansky, B., *Thermal and Thermoelastic Properties of Isotropic Composites*. Journal of Composite Materials, 1970. **4**.
- 19. Benveniste, Y., *A new approach to the application of Mori-Tanaka's theory in composite materials.* Mechanics of Materials, 1987. **6**.
- 20. Levin, V.M., On the coefficients of thermal expansion of heterogeneous materials. Mekhanika Tverdogo Tela, 1967. **2**(1): p. 88-94.
- 21. Turner, P.S., *Thermal-expansion stresses in reinforced plastics*. Journal of Research of the National Bureau of Standards, 1946. **37**: p. 239-260.
- 22. Kerner, E.H., *The elastic and thermo-elastic properties of composite media*. The Proceedings of the Physical Society, 1956. **69**(8): p. 808-813.
- 23. Schapery, R.A., *Thermal expansion coefficients of composite materials based on energy principles.* J. Comp. Mat., 1968. **2**: p. 380-404.

Surface Induced Dissociation of Multiply Charged Peptides in a Fourier Transform Ion Cyclotron Resonance Mass Spectrometer: Effect of Target Orientation

Leonard Nyadong¹, Facundo M. Fernandez¹, Julia Laskin²

- 1. Georgia Institute of Technology, School of Chemistry and Biochemistry
- 2. Pacific Northwest National Laboratory, Chemical and Materials Science Division

Introduction

Tandem mass spectrometry (MS/MS) is a well established analytical technique for the characterization of biomolecules and for the investigation of gas phase ion chemistry(Hoffmann E. de). The deposition of large amounts of internal energy is required to observe fragmentation of biomolecules in the gas phase. This is primarily because biomolecules have a large number of vibrational degrees of freedom which allows the storage of significant amounts of internal energy. Accurate determination of product ion masses achieved by performing mass analysis using mass spectrometers with high resolving power facilitates the elucidation of the structure of biomolecules.

The ultrahigh resolving power and the capability to perform multiple stages of mass analysis distinguish Fourier transform ion cyclotron resonance mass spectrometry (FTICR-MS) as one of the most powerful tools in the study of gas phase ion chemistry of biomolecules. Several gas-free ion activation techniques amenable to the ultra high vacuum of the FTICR have been reported. These include surface induced dissociation (SID)(Laskin J et al.; Schev K. et al.), infrared multiphoton dissociation (IRMPD)(Little D. P. et al.; Price W. D., Schier P. D. and William E. R.), and electron capture dissociation(Tsybin Y. O. et al.; Zubarev R. A. et al.). Of all these ion activation techniques SID has a unique advantage in that; large amounts of internal energy can be deposited in a molecule in a very short time frame, thus making accessible dissociation channels that are not favored in most collisional activation methods. When implemented in an FTICR, SID provides the added advantage of long and variable post collision reaction times (milliseconds to seconds)(Laskin J et al.), thus enabling access to both low and high-energy dissociation pathways for large molecules such as proteins. This advantage increases sequence coverage allowing reliable protein identification capabilities from this type of tandem MS data.

In these studies, SID on an FTICR was achieved using the set-up implemented by Laskin et al(Laskin J et al.). In this set-up the collision energy is defined as the potential difference between the dc offset of the accumulation octopole and the voltage applied to the SID target and varied by changing the voltage applied to the SID target. This set-up allows a controlled definition of collision energy and impact angle. It is also advantageous in that, the ion current on the surface and quality of the ion beam are independent of collision energy.

Electrospray ionization (ESI) and the more recent desorption electrospray ionization (DESI) are efficient means of generating multiply charged biomolecule ions. Multiple charging allows to obtain tandem mass spectrometry data of biomolecules with the aim of elucidating their structure without enzymatic digestion(McCormack A. L., ones J. L. and Wysocki V. H.). It was the objective of these studies to assess the performance of this SID set-up for dissociating large multiply-charged peptides and proteins under experimental conditions where the precursor ion beam collided normal to the target. As it is very well recognized that the SID signal is affected by neutralization of the precursor ions due to soft landing on the target, it was also investigated if perturbing the orientation of the target had a significant effect on the SID signal. The implementation of DESI for the SID analysis of multiply charged peptides was also explored.

Experimental

Samples for electrospray ionization were dissolved in a 1:1 methanol:0.1% aqueous acetic acid to a final concentration of 0.05-0.5 mg/mL. Samples were sprayed with a syringe pump through a fused silica capillary (with the solution charged to 2 kV) towards a metallic capillary (held at a temperature of 120°C and voltage of 250 V) at a rate of 21 μ L/hr. SID spectra of mass-selected multiply-charged peptides were obtained using a dodecanethiol SAM on gold as the collision target, which was mounted at the rear trapping plate of the ICR cell. Product ion analysis was done in this same ICR cell after collision. The collision energy is determined by the potential difference between the octopole dc offset and the voltage applied to the back trapping plate of the ICR and the SID target, ΔV ; the kinetic energy of the collision was determined by multiplying ΔV by the charge state. DESI was performed by spotting 20 μ L, 1mg/mL peptide onto PTFE substrates. After samples were allowed to air dry, the spots were interrogated using a DESI spray solution of 50:50 MeOH:0.1% aqueous acetic acid charged to 5 kV at a flow rate of 5 μ L/min. SID spectra for electrospray generated ions were acquired in the pulsed mode and for DESI in the continuous mode(Laskin J et al.).

Results/discussions

Figure 1 shows SID spectra obtained for three different peptides at three different charge states: doubly protonated substance P, triply protonated renin substrate, and quadruply protonated melittin, for which the precursor ion beam was directed at 0° with respect to the target normal.

The SID spectrum obtained for doubly protonated substance P (m/z 674.6; ΔV 54.5V) is shown in Figure 1 a. Extensive fragmentation of the precursor ion upon SID resulting mainly in singly charged product ions was observed. The spectrum is dominated by immonium ions of various amino acids including leucine, phenylalanine etc. and internal fragments. This is indicative of the high-energy deposition associated with SID. Immonium ions were generally the most abundant ions observable even at lower SID energies. Figure 1b shows the SID spectrum of the triply charged state of renin substrate (m/z 587.4; ΔV 54.5V). The spectrum also indicates complete fragmentation of the precursor ion generating predominantly singly protonated immonium ions, internal fragments and *b*-type ion series which allow the assignment of residues 3-6. Figure 1 c shows the SID spectrum of the quadruply-charged melittin (m/z 712.6; ΔV 54.5V). Also the precursor ion could not be observed in this spectrum which could also be due to the high collision energies required to get an appreciable SID signal. Singly protonated immonium, internal and a *b*-type ion series (which allow assignment of residue 3-5) were the predominant species identified in this spectrum.

The precursor ion peak was not observed in the SID spectra of all the peptides that were analyzed in this study even at low SID energies. This could be due to the large

amount of collision energy that is required to observe measurable SID signal. Loss of the scattered ion signal at low values of ΔV is attributed to precursor ion soft landing. These effects could potentially be mitigated by changing the orientation of the target with respect to the precursor ion beam. This introduces a velocity component of the ions that is parallel to the surface of the SID target which could have the effect of dragging ions from the surface resulting in an increase product ion intensity and/or detection of precursor ions during SID. Figure 2(i)a and 2(ii)a shows the intensity of the mass selected precursor ion beam for the triply protonated charge state of renin substrate that was used to obtain SID for two different orientations of the collision target. Figures 2(i)b-f and 2(ii)b-f show the SID spectra for each of these orientations of the SID surface normal $(0^{\circ} \text{ and } 30^{\circ})$ respectively) with respect to the precursor ion beam. The SID spectra shown in Figure 2 (i) were obtained by directing the precursor ion beam at 0° to the surface normal which defines a circular collision cross section. In Figure 2 (ii), the precursor ion beam is at 30° to the surface normal and this defines an elliptical collision cross section and introduces a new velocity component of the ion that is parallel to the surface of the SID target. The introduction of this new velocity component in the later should thus potentially lead to an increase SID signal and/or detection of the precursor ion intensity in the SID spectrum. However, from Figure 2 b-f (ii) it can be observed that even though the SID signal increases with collision energies up to 193.5 eV, the precursor ion peak was not observed. Also no obvious increase in the SID signal could be determined. The spectra in both case is dominated by singly protonated immonium ions, internal fragments and b-type ions which indicates appreciably high energy deposition.

This SID studies were then extended to the analysis of an intact protein, in this case cytochrome C generated by ESI. SID was obtained in the pulsed mode using a target oriented 0° to the direction of the precursor ion beam. Figure 3 shows the results of this analysis. Figure 3 (i) a and b shows the composition of the precursor ion beam that was employed to obtain the SID spectra shown in Figure 3 (i) c and d respectively. A very similar SID spectrum is obtained for a mixture of cytochrome C charge states ranging from $[M+17H]^{17+}$ to $[M+13H]^{13+}$ to that for the mass selected $[M+14H]^{14+}$ charge state. A reliable SID spectrum is only obtained at a collision energy of 924 eV. This generates predominantly singly protonated immonium ions because of the high amounts of energy that has to be deposited unto the molecules in order to observe SID. Figure 3 (i) a, shows the mass selected precursor ion spectrum of the $[M+14H]^{14+}$ charge state of cytochrome C, Figure 3(ii) b-f shows the SID spectra generated from this ion at increasing collision energy.

The implementation of DESI for the rapid analysis of biomolecules by SID was also explored in this set-up(Laskin J et al.). Figure 4 shows the mass-selected precursor ion of the doubly protonated peptide, substance P (m/z 674.6) and its corresponding SID spectrum obtained in the continuous mode (for an acquisition time of 3 seconds) as insert. The SID spectrum consists predominantly of immonium ions and an internal fragment. A b_2 ion could also be seen in the spectrum. The rapid analysis time offered by both DESI and this continuous acquisition mode should results in a very high throughput approach for biomolecule analysis.

Conclusions

Surface induced dissociation of multiply charged peptide ion in an FTICR generates predominantly singly charged peptide ions which allow some assignment of peptide sequence. The precursor ion peak could not be observed in the SID spectra even at lowest collision energies for which a reliable SID spectrum could be obtained. Changing the orientation of the SID target in order to introduce a velocity component of the ion parallel to the target upon collision and thus mitigating the effects of peptide soft landing indicate that, the collision energy plays a predominant role in the determination of the SID signal. Coupling desorption electrospray ionization with rapid continuous SID acquisition modes could be employed as a very high throughput approach for biomolecule analysis.

Figure Captions

Figure 1: ESI-SID-FTICR spectra of various multiply charged peptides. (a) Substance P $[M+2H]^{2+}$, (b) Renin substrate tetradecapeptide porcine $[M+3H]^{3+}$ and (c) Mellitin $[M+4H]^{4+}$.

Figure 2: (a) Mass selected precursor ion spectrum of triply protonated renin substrate. (bf) ESI-SID-FTICR spectra of the triply charged state of renin substrate at various acceleration potentials with the precursor ion beam oriented at (i) 0° , (ii) 30° to the surface normal.

Figure 3: (i) Precursor ion spectrum for cytochrome C with the resolving quadrupole operating in (a) rf only and (b) rf/dc (isolation of $[M+14H]^{14+}$ ions). (i)c and (i)d are the respective ESI-SID-FTICR spectra generated from these precursor ion beams at an acceleration potential of 106 V. (ii) (a) Mass selected precursor ion spectrum of cytochrome C ($[M+14H]^{14+}$ ions). (b-f) ESI-SID-FTICR spectra of the $[M+14H]^{14+}$ ion of cytochrome C at various acceleration potentials.

Figure 4: DESI-FTICR spectrum of the mass selected double charged state of the peptide, Substance P and its corresponding SID spectrum as insert.

Figures



Figure 1



Figure 2







Figure 4

References

- (1) Hoffmann E. de J. Mass Spectrom. **1996**, *31*, 129.
- (2) Laskin J; Denisov E.; Shukla A. K.; Barlow S. E.; Futrell J. H. Anal. Chem. 2002, 74, 3255.
- (3) Schey K.; Cooks R. G.; Grix R.; Woellnik H. A. Int. J. Mass Spectrom. Ion Processes 1987, 77, 49.
- (4) Little D. P.; Speir J. P.; Senko M. W.; O'Connor P. B.; McLafferty F. W. *Anal. Chem.* **1994**, *66*, 2809.
- (5) Price W. D.; Schier P. D.; William E. R. Anal. Chem. 1996, 68, 859.
- Tsybin Y. O.; Hakansson P.; Budnik B. A.; Haselmann K. F.; Kjeldsen F.;
 Gorshkov M.; Zubarev R. A. *Rapid Commun. Mass Spectrom.* 2001, 15, 1849.
- (7) Zubarev R. A.; Horon D. M.; Fridriksson E. K.; Kelleher N. L.; Kruger N. A.; Lewis M. A.; Carpenter B. K.; McLafferty F. W. *Anal. Chem.* **2000**, *72*, 563.
- (8) McCormack A. L., J.; ones J. L.; Wysocki V. H. J. Am. Soc. Mass Spectrom. 1992, 3, 859.
Using AFM to Study Biological Processes on a Single-Molecules Level

Zachery Oestreicher^{1*}, Brian H. Lower², and Steven K. Lower¹

¹The Ohio State University, 125 S. Oval Mall, 275 Mendenhall Laboratory Columbus, Ohio 43210 Email for Prof. Steven K. Lower: <u>lower.9@osu.edu</u>

²Environmental Molecular Sciences Laboratory, Pacific Northwest National Laboratory, P.O. Box 999, K8-96, Richland, Washington 99352 Email for Dr. Brian H. Lower: <u>brian.lower@pnl.gov</u>

*Corresponding author: Zachery Oestreicher, PhD student Email for Mr. Zachery Oestreicher: <u>oestreicher.6@osu.edu</u>

Abstract

Atomic force microscopy (AFM) is a high-resolution threedimensional imaging technique that can achieve nanometer resolution in the X, Y, and Z directions. Because of its ability to obtain high-resolution images, single molecules can be imaged using AFM. The significance of this is that individual molecules of cells, such as proteins and DNA, can be identified. Another advantage of AFM is that sample preparation is considerably more rapid than other techniques that give similar resolution (i.e. TEM). Unlike SEM or TEM, cellular processes may be examined under physiological conditions, such as changes in protein conformation. In this study we used the AFM to image pUC 19 plasmid DNA from E. coli. The images that were acquired clearly illustrated individual plasmids. The consequence of this work will be to further develop the imaging technique in order to examine other single molecules, primarily protein molecules inside bacterial cells and in artificial membranes.

Introduction

The technique of atomic force microscopy (AFM) was first developed in 1986 by Binnig (Binnig, Quate and Gerber). The AFM operates by using a very fine cantilever, which possesses a very fine tip at the end of the lever and is perpendicular to the lever. This tip rasters over a very small portion of the surface of the sample. The information from the tip is then used to generate a three dimensional image of the sample.

There are many different uses for AFM such as measuring nanonewton forces which bind molecules(Hansma, Revenko et al.), for characterizing the morphological and thermodynamic properties of proteins (Yang, Wang and Erie), and to image single molecules (Hansma and Pietrasanta). One important characteristic of AFM is that it can give true three-dimensional images of samples. Imaging DNA with the AFM was initially conducted in the early 1990's (Erie et al.; Hansma, Bezanilla et al.; Rees et al.; Wyman et al.).

The work done for the Pacific Northwest National Lab Science and Engineering Education Summer Research Internship during the summer 2007 was to develop the AFM technique of imaging single molecules in fluid. This was accomplished by imaging pUC 19 plasmid DNA from E. coli in a buffered solution.

Experimental

DNA was imaged using an Asylum MFP-3D Atomic Force Microscope using Igor Pro 5.03 software in two different environments, air and fluid. Two different cantilevers were used depending on the conditions of the sample. For the air samples the Olympus AC160TS cantilever was used and for the fluid samples the Olympus RC150VB Biolever was used.

It has been demonstrated that the most effective way to image DNA is to use a buffer containing divalent cations, particularly Ni^{2+} (Hansma and Pietrasanta). This cation acts as a bridge to bind the negatively charged DNA to a negatively charged surface such as mica. Mica is used because it is atomically flat which limits the surface topography of the substrate so that only the sample placed on the mica contributes to changes in the Z-axis.

The DNA was pUC19 plasmid DNA (Sigma cat. # D3404) buffered in 5mM NiCl₂. The DNA was deposited onto a freshly cleaved mica (V-1) grade surface. Two different depositional methods were used depending on conditions of the sample. For the air sample, 50 L 1mg/mL solution of pUC19 DNA in 5mM NiCl₂ buffer was pipetted onto a freshly cleaved mica surface and incubated at room temperature for approximately10 minutes. The solution was then wicked off using a Kim wipe and analyzed in the AFM. For the fluid samples, 200 L of 1mg/mL pUC19 DNA in 5mM NiCl₂ buffer was pipetted onto a freshly cleaved surface of mica and incubated at room temperature for 10 minutes, followed by an addition of 200 L of 5mM NiCl₂ buffer. The samples were then analyzed in the AFM.

Results & Discussion

DNA was imaged in the AFM under two different environmental conditions, in air and in fluid (Figure 13 & Figure 14 respectively). Both conditions exhibited single DNA molecules that were on the order on several hundred nanometers in the X and Y-axes and approximately 1 nanometer in the Z direction. This is equivalent to the resolution of transmission electron microscopy (TEM); however, AFM gives three dimension data (Figure 15) and has much greater depth of field.

However, there are artifacts associated with the imaging technique. In both conditions the images illustrated similar morphologies of DNA, but the fluid images appeared to have more circular DNA. Whereas the DNA imaged in air appeared to have several morphologies other than circular. The number of plasmids on the mica and the morphology of the plasmids is dependent on the procedures, i.e. the initial concentration and the incubation time of the deposited plasmids (Hansma and Laney).



Figure 13 pUC19 plasmid DNA imaged in air using tapping mode in the AFM. The X and Y scale of the image is located on bottom and left side of the image and the Z scale is located on the right side of the image represented by a color scale.



 μm Figure 14 pUC19 plasmid DNA imaged in buffer using tapping mode in the AFM. The X and Y scale of the image is located on bottom and left side of the image and the Z scale is located on the right side of the image represented by a color scale.



Figure 15 Three-dimensional view of pUC19 plasmid DNA imaged in buffer using tapping mode in the AFM. The X and Y scale of the image is located on the sides of the image and the Z scale is located in the upper middle portion of the image.

Conclusion

During my 2007 Summer Research Internship for the Science Engineering Education I was able to learn the technique of single molecule imaging using the Atomic Force Microscope (AFM). The images of single DNA molecules were acquired under physiological conditions in buffered media. This is an important technique because it is the only way to image single molecules in three dimensions (Roiter and Minko). The technique of imaging single molecules under physiological conditions is important because single molecules can be investigated inside cells, rather than spread out on a substrate such as mica. For instance, images of specific cellular proteins under various experimental conditions can be acquired and the different conformations of the protein can be correlated with specific actions of the protein (Yang, Wang and Erie).

Future Work

Cells are very complex; they consist of many proteins along with other molecules, packed into a small compartment bound by a plasma membrane. In order to identify specific molecules within this slurry of molecules, a probe needs to be used. It is possible to tether antibodies to AFM cantilever tips and use this to identify a molecule of interest (Stroh et al.). However, imaging single molecules using the AFM is possible only if the cantilever can touch the molecule. Therefore it is not possible to image single molecules inside living cells without severely damaging the cell's integrity.

One way to get inside cells is to fix the cells, embed them in resin, and cut the cells into transverse section. This is conventionally done for cells in the transmission electron microscope; however, sectioned cells have been imaged with the AFM (Matsko and Mueller). These sections will give the cantilever tip access to the proteins inside the cells. The AFM tip can be functionalized with a probe such as an antibody and then individual proteins of interest can be probed. From this data, a high-resolution three-dimensional image could be produced of proteins of interest inside of cells. This data could be combined with fluorescent data from confocal microscopy images to create a comprehensive high-resolution picture of proteins inside a cell.

References

- Binnig, G., C.F. Quate, and C. Gerber, Atomic Force Microscope. Physical Review Letters, 1986. 56(9): p. 930.
- 2. *Hansma, H.G., et al.,* Atomic force microscopy of long and short double-stranded, single-stranded and triple-stranded nucleic acids. *Nucleic Acids Research, 1996.* 24(4): p. 713-720.
- *3. Yang, Y., H. Wang, and D.A. Erie,* Quantitative characterization of biomolecular assemblies and interactions using atomic force microscopy. *2003.*
- 4. Hansma, H.G. and L. Pietrasanta, Atomic force microscopy and other scanning probe microscopies. *Current Opinion in Chemical Biology*, 1998. 2(5): p. 579-584.
- Erie, D.A., et al., DNA bending by Cro protein in specific and nonspecific complexes: Implications for protein site recognition and specificity. Science (Washington D C), 1994. 266(5190): p. 1562-1566.
- 6. *Hansma, H.G., et al.,* Atomic force microscopy of DNA in aqueous solutions. *Nucleic Acids Research, 1993. 21(3): p. 505-512.*
- 7. *Rees, W.A., et al.,* Evidence of DNA bending in transcription complexes imaged by scanning force microscopy. *Science (Washington D C), 1993. 260(5114): p. 1646-1649.*
- Wyman, C., et al., Determination of heat-shock transcription factor 2 stoichiometry at looped DNA complexes using scanning force microscopy. EMBO (European Molecular Biology Organization) Journal, 1995. 14(1): p. 117-123.
- 9. Hansma, H.G. and D.E. Laney, DNA binding to mica correlates with cationic radius: Assay by atomic force microscopy. *Biophysical Journal*, 1996. 70(4): p. 1933-1939.
- Roiter, Y. and S. Minko, AFM Single Molecule Experiments at the Solid-Liquid Interface: In Situ Conformation of Adsorbed Flexible Polyelectrolyte Chains. J. Am. Chem. Soc., 2005. 127(45): p. 15688-15689.
- 11. Stroh, C., et al., Single-molecule recognition imaging microscopy. Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences, 2004. 101(34): p. 12503-12507.
- 12. Matsko, N. and M. Mueller, AFM of biological material embedded in epoxy resin. Journal of Structural Biology, 2004. 146(3): p. 334-343.

Interface Studies of CdS Nanoparticle/Polymer Composites

Saida Ortiz

University of Akron

and

Sarah Burton

Pacific Northwest National Laboratory

I. Introduction

Cadmium sulfide (CdS) nanoparticles have been synthesized using two different capping agents, 1-thioglycerol and 4-bromophenylethenyl phosphonic acid (4BrEPPA). These are being studied to determine the impact of the capping agent on the final structure and physical properties of the nanoparticles. These systems are also being used as a model to study how a polymer will interact with the nanoparticles. The technique used to characterize these materials was solid-state nuclear magnetic resonance (SSNMR), as the materials are rich in NMR active nuclei (¹¹³Cd, ¹³C, ¹H). The results from these studies will be used to gain a molecular level understanding of the mechanism of how the organic-inorganic interface impacts the materials physical properties.

II. Experimental

CdS nanoparticles were prepared by dissolving 0.002 mol of CdSO₄ 8/3 H₂O to 1 L of nanopure water. This was followed by the addition of 0.018 mol of 1-thioglycerol (structure 1) and the mixture was stirred for 5 minutes, followed by the addition of 0.03 mol of $(NH_4)_2S$. A white cloudy solution was formed, followed by the formation of a cloudy yellow solution. The mixture was stirred for 2 hours until the solution was clear yellow. The solution was roto-evaporated at ~ 40 °C, and the remaining slurry was vacuum dried for ~ 24 hours. These particles are referred to as the as-synthesized CdS/1-thioglycerol nanoparticles.





1-thioglycerol

CdS/1-thioglycerol precipitated with ethanol (EtOH) nanoparticles were synthesized as described above and then 1L of ethanol was added to the mixture and the solution was left overnight without stirring. The sample was centrifuged and the residue was rinsed with nanopure water, followed by centrifugation. The precipitate was dried under vacuum for \sim 24 hours.

CdS particles were also prepared using 4-bromophenylethenyl phosphonic acid (4BrEPPA) (structure 2) as the capping agent. Two solutions were prepared in order to synthesize these nanoparticles, one by dissolving 0.0012 mol of CdSO₄ 8/3 H₂O in 300 mL of nanopure water, and the other solution was prepared by dissolving 0.0121 mol of 4BrEPPA in 300 mL of ethanol. The 4BrEPPA solution was added to the CdSO₄ 8/3 H₂O solution, and a white precipitate was formed after ~ 2 minutes of stirring the solution. This precipitate is referred to as the Cd⁺²-4BrEPPA solution and the precipitate re-dissolved completely in solution. 0.18 mol of (NH₄)₂S were added to the mixture and a yellow precipitate was formed. The solution was stirred for 2 hours and centrifuged. The yellow precipitate was collected and dried under vacuum for ~24 hours.



4-bromophenylethenyl phosphonic acid (4BrEPPA)

III. Results and Discussion

a. CdS / 1-thioglycerol nanoparticles

The absorption spectrum can be used to determine the nanoparticle diameter and distribution of particle size. Based on the absorption spectrum from the CdS/1-thioglycerol as synthesized nanoparticles, Figure 1, the average diameter is \sim 4 nm with a moderate distribution in particle diameter.



Figure 1: Absorption spectrum of CdS/1-thioglycerol as synthesized nanoparticles

The ¹³C NMR spectra from the CdS/1-thioglycerol nanoparticles and neat 1thioglycerol are shown in Figure 2. Based on Structure 1, C1, C2 and C3 of 1-thioglycerol were identified to be at ~ 34 ppm, ~75 ppm, and ~ 68 ppm, respectively. The CdS/1thioglycerol as-synthesized nanoparticles show two components in the ¹³C NMR spectrum, a broad and a narrow component. The broad component is assigned to the carbons of the 1-thioglycerol attached to the CdS nanoparticles, and the narrower component arises from 1-thioglycerol that is not attached to the nanoparticles and is more mobile. The ¹³C NMR spectrum from the CdS/1-thioglycerol nanoparticles precipitated with EtOH shows only the broad component. The excess 1-thioglycerol has been removed by washing with EtOH due to its solubility in this solvent.



Figure 2: ¹³C CP/MAS from 1-thioglycerol in D₂O (bottom), CdS/1-thioglycerol as synthesized (middle), and CdS/1-thioglycerol precipitated with Ethanol (top). These data were collected in a 400 MHz instrument with 1 second recycle delay for 1-thioglycerol, and 200 MHz instrument for CdS/1-thioglycerol as synthesized and precipitated with ethanol nanoparticles, with recycle delays and contact times of 2 seconds and 1ms, respectively, spinning speed of 5 KHz and 32760 transients.

The ¹³C signal also has been recorded as a function of the cross-polarization (CP) time, Figure 3. We observe that when the particles are precipitated with EtOH, the maximum intensity is reached with a shorter CP time than for the as-synthesized nanoparticles. The as-synthesized nanoparticles show evidence of two different populations. In one case the signal intensity rises fast (0-1 ms), while the other signal increases more slowly (1-12 ms). In the case of the CdS precipitated with EtOH nanoparticles, a single rise time is observed where the maximum is reached at 1 ms.

The CdS nanoparticles precipitated with EtOH also show a single exponential decrease in the signal intensity versus the CP time. The rate of decay is a measure of the proton signal relaxation, T_{1p} (¹H). The relaxation rate for the CdS as-synthesized nanoparticles is observed to be much slower than for the CdS precipitated with EtOH. The differences observed in these two samples are the result of the two type of 1-thioglycerol present, bound and free. The free 1-thioglycerol is more mobile, therefore it will show a longer time for intensity increase and for proton relaxation.



Figure 3: ¹³C Signal Intensity vs. Cross-Polarization (CP) time

Figure 4 shows the ¹H NMR from CdS/1-thioglycerol as-synthesized nanoparticles and from CdS/1-thioglycerol precipitated with EtOH. We observed narrower lines that arise from more mobile species of the as-synthesized nanoparticles and are assigned to the free 1-thioglycerol. In the sample precipitated with EtOH the spectrum is broader due to the restricted motion of the protons which increases the linewidth from larger ¹H-¹H dipolar couplings. The assignment of each resonance in Figure 4 is presented in tables 1 and 2. The narrower peak at ~1-2 ppm was assigned to the SH group of 1-thioglycerol. Further studies are in progress to confirm this assignment.



Figure 4: ¹H DP/MAS of CdS/1-thioglycerol as synthesized (bottom), and CdS/1-thioglycerol precipitated with EtOH (top). These data was collected in a 500 MHZ instrument using a one pulse sequence and a spinning speed of 10 KHz. The recycle delay of these two samples was of 5 and 2 seconds, respectively.

CdS/1-thioglycerol as synthesized	
Chemical	CdS as
shift	synthesized
δ (ppm)	
2.0	SH
2.7	HS-CH ₂
2.9	HS-CH ₂
3.7	HO-CH ₂
4.0	НО-СН
4.5	H2O
5.0	H2O
6.8	OH

Table 1: Chemical shift assignment of

Table 2: Chemical shift assignment of CdS/1-thioglycerol precipitated with EtOH

Chemical	CdS as
shift	synthesized
δ (ppm)	
2.0	SH
2.7	HS-CH ₂
2.9	HS-CH ₂
3.7	HO-CH ₂
4.0	НО-СН
4.5	H2O
5.0	H2O
6.8	OH

Chemical	CdS
shift	precipitated
δ (ppm)	with EtOH
1.0	SH
	HS-CH ₂
	HO-CH ₂
4.0-4.7	HO-CH
	H2O
6.8	OH

The ¹¹³Cd direct polarization magic angle spinning (DP/MAS) and CP/MAS spectra from CdS/1-thioglycerol as-synthesized nanoparticles is shown in Figure 5. The resonance at ~ 700 ppm in the ¹¹³Cd spectra proves that CdS particles have been synthesized, as this is the same chemical shift observed for commercially available, bulk CdS. The DP/MAS spectrum of Figure 5 and Figure 6 arise from all the cadmium present in the sample, while the CP/MAS spectra are from the cadmium at the surface of the nanoparticles. The fraction of cadmium at the surface is very small compared to the entire particle, and is consistent with a particle diameter of ~ 4 nm.



Figure 5 ¹¹³Cd DP/MAS (bottom) and ¹¹³Cd CP/MAS (top) of CdS/1-thioglycerol as synthesized. These data were collected in a 200 MHz instrument using a spinning speed of 5KHz. The recycle delay for the DP/MAS was 60 seconds with 1146 transients collected, while fore the CP/MAS, a recycle delay of 2 seconds was used wit, cp time of 1 ms and 13,660 transients were collected. Line broadening of 200 was used to process these data.



Figure 6 ¹¹³Cd DP/MAS (bottom) and ¹¹³Cd CP/MAS (top) of CdS/1-thioglycerol as synthesized. These data were collected in a 200 MHz instrument using a spinning speed of 5KHz. The recycle delay for the DP/MAS was 60 seconds with 1146 transients collected, while fore the CP/MAS, a recycle delay of 2 seconds was used wit, cp time of 1 ms and 13,660 transients were collected. Line broadening of 200 was used to process these data.

A two dimensional experiment, heteronuclear correlation (HETCOR), was performed to the CdS/1-thioglycerol precipitated with EtOH nanoparticles, Figure 7. In this experiment, the spatial correlation due to dipolar coupling between the protons (F1 dimension) and the cadmium (F2 dimension) in the sample can be observed. Two proton signals were observed to have a strong correlation with the cadmium of the CdS nanoparticles, one at ~ 4 ppm arising from the protons on carbons C1 and C2, structure 1, and the other one at ~ 8 ppm from possible OH protons at the surface of the CdS nanoparticles. These correlations indicate the proximity in space of the two nuclei.



Figure 7: ¹H-¹¹³Cd HETCOR from CdS/1-thioglycerol precipitated with EtOH nanoparticles. This data was collected in a 500 MHz instrument using a spinning speed of 12,200 KHz

b. CdS synthesized with 4-bromophenyl ethenyl phosphonic acid (4BrEPPA)

Figure 8 shows the ¹¹³Cd DP/MAS spectra of Cd⁺²-4BrEPPA and CdS-4BrEPPA, where Cd⁺²-4BrEPPA is the salt produced as intermediate in the synthesis of the CdS-4BrEPPA. The characteristic resonance of CdS at ~ 700 ppm is observed in Figure 8, indicative of the formation of CdS particles. The Cd⁺²-4BrEPPA spectrum shows two resonances at ~ 20 ppm. These resonances are not observed at the CdS-4BrEPPA spectrum, indicating the complete conversion of Cd⁺² to CdS.



Figure 8: DP/MAS echo of Cd⁺² 4BrEPPA (bottom), and CdS 4BrEPPA (top). This data was collected in a 200 MHz instrument using a spinning speed of 5 KHz and a recycle delay of 30 seconds for both samples.

The CdS-4BrEPPA sample was analyzed 11.7 T and the results are shown in Figure 9. Again, ¹¹³Cd DP/MAS spectrum shows all the cadmium present in the sample and the ¹¹³Cd CP/MAS spectrum shows only that cadmium present at the surface of the CdS particles. The dipolar coupling between the cadmium at the surface and the protons leads to the small signal observed for the particles. The presence of particles with bigger size and less surface area impede the interaction of the CdS particles surface with protons of 4BrEPPA.



Figure 9: DP/MAS with proton decoupling (bottom) and CP/MAS (top) of CdS-4BrEPPA. This data was collected in a 500 MHz instrument using a spinning speed of 10 KHz. The recycle delay used for the DP/MAS was 30 seconds, with 2048 transients collected. For the CP/MAS, a recycle delay of 3 seconds and contact time of 3 ms was used with 110,216 transients collected.

The ¹H NMR spectra from 4BrEPPA (structure 2), Cd⁺²-4BrEPPA, and CdS-4BrEPPA are shown in figure 10. Narrower lines are observed from 4BrEPPA indicating more mobile species, whereas for Cd⁺²-4BrEPPA and CdS-4BrEPPA broader lines arise from large ¹H-¹H dipolar coupling. The ¹H-¹H dipolar coupling increases when the protons are very close to each other and this is a consequence of limited motion. Table 3 summarizes the assignments of the resonances in figure 10.



Figure 10: ¹H DP/MAS of 4Br-EPPA (bottom), Cd⁺²-4BrEPPA (middle), and CdS-4BrEPPA (top). These data was collected in a 500 MHZ instrument using a one pulse sequence and a spinning speed of

10 KHz. The recycle delay of these samples was of 30, 60, and 2 seconds, respectively.

Chemical shift (ppm)	Type of proton
0.9, 1.6, 3.7	H ₂ O present
5.8 and 6.7	CH ₂ of C11
7.2	CH of C3 and C5
8.6	CH of C2 and C6, OH

Table 3: Chemical shift assignment of 4BrEPPA, Cd⁺²-4BrEPPA, and CdS-4BrEPPA

Using the 500 MHz instrument, a double cross-polarization (DCP) experiment was performed to the CdS-4BrEPPA sample to determine the amount of phosphorus close to the cadmium at the surface of the particles. In the DCP experiment, polarization is transferred from protons (¹H) to phosphorus (³¹P) followed by polarization transfer from the phosphorus to cadmium (¹¹³Cd). We were successful with this technique using the standard sample, cadmium orthophosphate. The small amount of phosphorus on the surface of the CdS-4BrEPPA particles did not permit the identification of any resonance after three days of data aquisition.

IV. Conclusion

CdS nanoparticles of ~ 4 nm in diameter and a moderate particle distribution have been synthesized in the presence of 1-thioglycerol and characterized by ¹¹³Cd, ¹³C and ¹H SSNMR. Excess 1-thioglycerol was observed in the CdS/1-thioglycerol as synthesized nanoparticles, this narrowed the linewidths of the SSNMR spectra. The excess of 1thioglycerol can be easily removed by precipitating the particles with EtOH. This restricted the motion of the protons in the nanoparticles. Surface cadmium has been identified to be ~ ¹/₄ of the total particles. The correlations in the two dimensional experiment (HETCOR), prove the close proximity of the surface cadmium and the protons of the 1-thioglycerol.

CdS particles were also synthesized in the presence of 4BrEPPA. Traces of the intermediate salt, Cd⁺²-4BrEPPA were not observed in the CdS-4BrEPPA particles. It was found that the presence of 4BrEPPA in the intermediate or CdS-4BrEPPA particles increases the ¹H-¹H dipolar coupling leading to the broadening of the ¹³C and ¹H spectra. Further studies are in progress to establish the molecular structure of these two systems under study.

The study of gold nanocluster with thiolate ligands using electrospray ionization and photoelectron spectroscopy

Narendra Singh Parmar

Washington State University

and

Prof Lai-Sheng Wang

Washington State University and Pacific Northwest National Laboratory

Instead of stable molecules, positive and negative ions and radicals play important roles in many fields, such as particles in solutions or interstellar space. So the study on the fundamental properties of anions and radicals, such as the EAs(electron affinity) and electronic-state structures, became a hot topic in recent years in chemical physics field. The importance and utility of these information are even beyond the region of gas-phase ion chemistry. PES(photoelectron spectroscopy) is the most useful and the widest used method to observe the electronic structure of matters experimentally.

Wang's group combined the electrospray technique and PES to investigate the anion species, which exist in solutions, in the gas phase.

The chemistry of gold has great potential applications in material science, medicine and catalysis. Many theoretical research works had been done on the Au-S bond about its stability, bond energy, relativistic effect and so on. So the experimental data are very important for understanding the nature and developing of theory.

My work in this summer institute will focus on studying the PES of gold nanoclusters with some ligands, typical lignads are CH3S, CF3S, SPh and SCN, and characterizing the electronic structures of gold nanoclusters and Au-S bond in different anions.

Analysis of MHC class I peptide dissociation by molecular dynamics simulation

Florian Sieker¹, Tjerk P Straatsma², Sebastian Springer¹, and Martin Zacharias^{1*}

¹Jacobs University Bremen,

Campus Ring 6, 28759 Bremen, Germany.

E-mail: m.zacharias@jacobs-university.de,

Telephone: +49-421-2003541, Fax: +49-421-2003249.

²Pacific Northwest National Laboratory,

Richland, WA 99352, United States of America

Introduction

Understanding the molecular mechanisms responsible for high affinity binding of antigenic peptides to major histocompatibility (MHC) class I molecules plays a key role in the design of peptide based vaccines. MHC class I molecules are membrane bound glycoproteins consisting of three distinct domains (α_{1-3}) in complex with β_{2-1} microglobulin. The first two of these domains form the peptide binding groove composed of two α -helices (α_1, α_2) on top of an extended, anti-parallel β -sheet(Madden). Peptide loading to MHC class I molecules takes place in the peptide loading complex (PLC). The PLC is an integral part of the peptide processing pathway responsible for transporting peptides from the lumen into the endoplasmatic reticulum (ER) through the transporter associated with antigen processing (TAP)(Uebel and Tampe), stabilizing the fold of MHC molecules by the chaperone calreticulin, the protein disulfide isomerases ERp57, and PDI(Park et al.) as well as directly linking the TAP transporter and the MHC class I molecule through tapasin(Bouvier; Ellgaard and Helenius; Wright et al.; Lehner, Surman and Cresswell). In addition, tapasin has been shown to have further functions: it facilitates peptide binding to class I molecules and therefore initially allows more diverse peptides to form a MHC peptide complex by stabilizing a peptide receptive conformation as well as editing the repertoire of bound peptides, i.e. removing peptides from the repertoire that cannot meet a certain minimum energy threshold(Howarth et al.; Williams et al.; Zarling et al.; Chen and Bouvier). Once a class I molecule is loaded with a high affinity peptide it is released from the PLC and transported to the cell surface where its cargo can be expected by CD8+ T-cells. In case the peptide cargo of the MHC molecule is recognized to be antigenic the T-cell responds by initializing apoptosis of the infected

cell(Doherty; Harty, Tvinnereim and White). MHC class I molecules are not limited to just 1 binding peptide but are able to form a complex with a well defined set of ligands(Zhang, Anderson and DeLisi). Thus, high polymorphism especially in human class I subtypes HLA-A and HLA-B, respectively allows for recognition of a broader spectrum of antigenic peptides. Nevertheless analysis of MHC class I crystal structures reveals that the protein peptide interface located within the binding groove surrounded by α -helices α_1 and α_2 is well conserved (Madden). It can be separated into distinct binding pockets termed Pocket A to F that bury specific amino acid side chains of the bound peptide(Garrett et al.). Interactions between the side chains and these pockets as well as the establishment of hydrogen bond networks incorporating the peptide backbone and residues located within the surrounding α -helices are responsible for tight binding of the peptide ligand to the class I molecule. Variations in the pocket nature are responsible for altering the binding specificity of different MHC molecules. Among the 6 available pockets the B-, D-, and F-Pocket play dominant roles since they bury the side chains of the most frequent anchor residues located at position 2, 5, and 9 of the peptide (P2, P5, and P9, respectively). A fact that is often employed to define binding motifs which can be used to predict whether a candidate peptide will bind to a particular MHC class I molecule or not(Sieker, May and Zacharias).

Here, we analyze the peptide binding characteristics of 2 class I molecules HLA-B*4402 and HLA-B*4405 that differ in just 1 amino acid at position 116 (ASP in B*4402 and TYR in B*4405, respectively) which is located at the bottom of the F-Pocket burying the side chain of the C-terminal anchor residue. Crystal structures of both proteins bound to the same antigenic peptide have recently been determined(Macdonald et al.; Zernich et

199

al.). Interestingly, despite their high sequence similarity both alleles differ significantly in their dependence on tapasin for effective peptide presentation at the cell surface(Williams et al.; Zernich et al.). While HLA-B*4402 shows a strongly reduced ability to present peptides at the cell surface of cells lacking tapasin. No influence of the tapasin availability on the peptide presentation ability of cells carrying HLA-B*4405 class I molecules could be observed(Williams et al.). Additionally, the location of the point mutation at position 116 is distant from the proposed tapasin binding regions of class I molecules. Residues 128 to 134 in the MHC heavy chain have been shown to be crucial for effective class I tapasin complex formation(Lewis et al.; Zernich et al.). Moreover, positions 222 to 229 play a major role in non-covalently binding MHC and tapasin(Suh et al.). In a previous study we have shown how the difference in the F-Pocket between these two alleles lead to significantly changed dynamics of the surrounding α -helical parts in absence of a peptide ligand(Sieker, Springer and Zacharias). While in presence of a high affinity peptide almost no differences could be observed. The most remarkably discrepancy was found within the α_{2-1} -helix consisting of residues 138 to 149 of the α_2 helix which forms the wall of the binding groove located between the peptide C-terminus and the proposed tapasin binding region (residues 128 to 134). Employing molecular dynamics (MD) simulations we showed that the α_{2-1} -helix has a high tendency to roll out leading to an opening of the binding groove by approximately 1 helix diameter in case of the tapasin dependent allele $B^{*}4402$ in the absence of the peptide ligand. Contrary, the peptide "bound" forms of both alleles as well as the peptide free form of B*4405 presented no such tendency. We reasoned that the facilitating function of tapasin consists in stabilizing a conformation of the MHC class molecule close to the bound form. This

finding was just recently experimentally confirmed by Chen et al.(Chen and Bouvier). In another study focusing on closely related alleles HLA-B*2705 and HLA-B*2709 which also differ at position 116 from each other it was reported that this single amino acid mutation has a major influence on the dynamics of the bound peptide(Pohlmann et al.). They reasoned that increased flexibility of the peptide C-Terminus is due to the inability to firm anchoring the terminal side chain within the F-Pocket which also leads to an increased movement of the α_{2-1} -helix. Our previous studies did not reveal such correlations in case of the MHC class I molecules HLA-B*4402 and HLA-B*4405. Enhanced mobility of the α_{2-1} helix in absence of a peptide ligand has also been reported for a HLA-A allele(Zacharias and Springer).

In the present study we used MD simulations of HLA-B*4402 and HLA-B*4405, respectively to analyze the peptide binding characteristics in more detail. Simulations were restricted to the α_1/α_2 -binding domain of both alleles since it has already been shown that the α_1/α_2 - domain efficiently binds peptides in the absence of the remainder of the MHC class I molecule(Rigney et al.). Although, there might be some sort of influence of the missing parts on peptide binding it should be identical for both alleles as their only difference is located within the F-Pocket which is distant from the α_3 -domain as well as the β_2 -microglobulin MHC interface. In order to increase the sampling rate of conformations during peptide dissociation different simulation series with various distance restraints between the peptide and the class I protein were performed.

Materials and Methods

Crystals of human class I alleles HLA-B*4402 (protein data bank entry: 1M6O(Macdonald et al.)) and HLA-B*4405 (1SYV(Zernich et al.)), respectively were taken as start structures for the restrained molecular dynamics simulations. Simulations were restricted to the α_1/α_2 binding domain (residues 1 to 182) in complex with a high affinity peptide ligand (sequence: EEFGRAFSF) derived from HLA-DPA*0201, residues 46 to 54(Macdonald et al.). Both MHC molecules were crystallized in the presence of the aforementioned peptide and differ only by a single amino acid substitution at position 116 of the heavy chain (HLA-B*4402: ASP, HLA-B*4405: TYR). All simulations on either protein were performed using the Amber software package version 9.0(Case et al.) together with the parm03 force field(Duan et al.). Before the restraints were introduced into the simulation run following procedure was used to obtain solvated and equilibrated structures. The proteins were placed into a rectangular box with periodic boundary conditions containing about 9,000 TIP3P water molecules(Jorgensen et al.), 24 additional sodium and chloride ions, and a number of NA⁺ ions to compensate the negative charge of the MHC molecules. Non-bonded interactions up to a cut-off value of 0.9nm were taken into account while long-range electrostatic interactions were treated employing the particle mesh Ewald option(Darden, York and Pedersen) with a grid spacing of 0.09nm. After energy minimization the solvated structures were gradually heated up from 50 to 300K within 0.15ns while reducing initially defined positional restraints from 50.0 to 0.7 kcal mol⁻¹ Å⁻². Temperature and pressure (1bar) was controlled for all simulations using a relaxation time of 5.0ps. Coordinates were extracted every 2.0ps and saved for later

analysis. Trajectories were graphically prepared and figures prepared using the visual molecular dynamics software package(Humphrey, Dalke and Schulten) (VMD).

Restraint simulations on the equilibrated systems were formed to force partial peptide dissociation from the MHC class I molecule according to the following umbrella sampling scheme(Adcock and McCammon). The reaction coordinate was defined as the distance between the backbone atoms center of gravity of reference residues (residues 6, 7, 8, 9, 26, 27, 28, 29, 97, 98, 99, 116, 117, 118) located within the β -sheet at the bottom of the binding groove and the center of gravity of the peptide backbone atoms (Fig.1). The distance restraint consisting in a harmonic potential (force constant 2.0 kcal mol⁻¹ Å⁻²) starting at 1.225nm was stepwise increased by 0.05nm after 1ns of simulation time to produce a new simulation window. This procedure was repeated until 17 windows were produced and a distance restraint of 2.075nm was reached. In total each window was simulated for 8ns. The weighted histogram analysis method(Kumar et al.) (WHAM, implemented by Grossfield, http://dasher.wustl.edu/alan/) was used to create free energy profiles from the recorded distance probabilities for each window.

In addition to simulations incorporating a distance restraint on the complete backbone of the peptide further simulation series were performed with distance restraints on either the backbone atoms of the anchor residue next to the N-Terminus (P2) or the C-terminal anchor residue (P9). Changing the center of gravity within the peptide group to be located within just residue required to redefine the reference residues located within the β -sheet. In case of the residue next to the N-Terminus backbone atoms of amino acids 7, 8, 9 were used to define the center of gravity. Starting at 0.925nm 16 windows with a gradually increasing distance restraint of 0.05nm per window were created. Simulations on each

window were performed for 4ns in total. In case of the C-terminal anchor residue backbone atoms of positions 116 and 117 were taken to define the distance restraint. The first restraint was initialized at a distance of 1.025nm 14 windows were produced and simulated for 6ns in total. During all these simulations the force constant for the distance restraint was kept at 2.0kcal mol⁻¹ Å⁻².

To analyze the influence of β -sheet fluctuations on the obtained free energy profiles one further simulation series was performed. This series in principal identical to the simulations focusing on the P2 anchor residue contained an additional positional restraint on the whole β -sheet (residues 3 to 12, 20 to 28, 32 to 37, 94 to 104, 110 to 119, 122 to 126) to reduce its flexibility. The positional restraining constant added up to 10.0 kcal mol⁻¹ Å⁻². Simulations within this series were run for 3ns per window.

Analysis of molecular dynamics trajectories with respect to root mean square deviation and fluctuation, respectively were performed employing a new module of the NWChem(Kendall et al.; Bylaska et al.) software package developed at the pacific northwest national laboratory particularly suited to perform data intensive analysis (DIANA) of large trajectories. In contrast to former sequential implementations of analysis software the current DIANA implementation divides the trajectory according to the number of processors and causes each processor to read in only the assigned frames. Thus, even fairly long trajectories can be held in the aggregate memory of large parallel computers and calculations can be done in parallel. Additionally, since all data is kept in memory only one pass through the trajectory is needed which reduces the I/O operations and further increases the performance. Taken together, the performance increase with respect to time requirements sums up to more than one order of magnitude on standard systems compared to previous sequential implementations.

Results

Since no dissociation effects could be observed in a previous studies of class I molecules targeted molecular dynamics simulations of the α_1/α_2 -binding domain (residues 1 to 182) of MHC class I allele HLA-B*4402 in presence of a high affinity peptide ligand (sequence: EEFGRAFSF) were performed in order to force the peptide to dissociate from the class I binding groove. Using a high resolution crystal structure(Macdonald et al.) as a reference start structure a distance restraint was introduced and gradually increased. Starting at a distance of 1.225nm the restraint was increased after 1ns of simulation time by a step length of 0.05nm until a final distance of 2.075nm was reached. Center of gravity of backbone atoms of residues located within the class I β -sheet as well as all peptide backbone atoms were used to define reference points to which the distant restraint was then applied. All simulations were run at a temperature of 300K and each window was simulated for 8ns in total (see Materials and Methods for more details). Interestingly, analyzing the root-mean square deviation (Rmsd) revealed strong differences in the time courses of the different windows (Fig.2). While the first 10 windows up to a distance restraint of 1.675nm reached a relatively stable Rmsd value around 0.15 to 0.22nm with respect to the start structure. Simulations incorporating a larger distance restraint led to fairly higher values of up to 0.5nm. In fact 2 distinct clusters could be observed with very limited overlap between 0.22 and 0.24nm. Despite this finding a correlation with peptide dissociation or structural deformation of whole domains could not be observed. The jump in the Rmsd value occurring within the 10^{th} window (distance restraint 1.725nm) accompanies slight movements within the Nterminal part of the α_1 helix and the α_{2-1} helix, respectively while the major contribution

derives from large motions of the C-terminal part of the α_1/α_2 -binding domain as well as loops connecting β -sheet strands (data not shown). In fact no complete dissociation of the peptide from the HLA-B*4402 binding groove could be observed within the limits of simulations presented here. Instead individual dissociations of either the peptide N- or C-Terminus could be observed in the 16th and 17th window, respectively (Fig. 3 A and B). Despite the differential release of peptide termini both windows present a stable β -sheet with just slight changes in the β_2 -microglobulin interface. Additionally, both windows have a partial structural dissolving of the α_{2-2} helix in common. In contrast to these similarities they present large differences with respect to helical parts surrounding either of the peptide termini and binding pockets B and F accomodating the respective side chains. In case of the release of the peptide N-Terminus occurring within the 16th window (distance restraint: 2.025nm) fluctuations in the N-terminal part of the α_1 -helix as well as the passage from the α_{2-2} to the α_{2-3} helix could be observed (Fig. 3A). While the α_1 -helix on top of the B-Pocket (residues 62 to 67) covering the P2 anchor residue tends to loose its helical structure and moves away from the binding groove the $\alpha_{2\text{-}2}\!/\alpha_{2\text{-}3}$ helical part (residues 160 to 165) on the opposite site shifts outwards on the whole. Interestingly, the outwards directed movement of both helices occurs in a chronology comparable to the dissociation of the N-Terminus. Moreover, both helices show no tendency to move back in during the limits of these simulations. To investigate a possible correlation of the just described movements in more detail we calculated the Pearson correlation coefficient(Hartung) between the distance of the center of gravity of the N-terminal anchor residue backbone atoms and the center of gravity of backbone atoms located at the bottom of the B-Pocket and all other distances of atoms involved in the described helical

movements. As shown in figure 4 a high positive correlation exists between the distance of the N-terminal anchor residue to the B-Pocket and the distance between the backbone atoms of helical parts flanking this pocket. This implies that the dissociation of the peptide N-Terminus is accompanied by an opening of the binding pocket. Interestingly, all depicted side chains show a comparable movement except for the side chain of residue 62 which presents no correlation with the dissociation of the N-terminal anchor residue. Despite the large movements in and around the B-Pocket almost no fluctuation could be observed at the F-Pocket of the binding groove (Fig. 3A). The C-Terminus of the peptide remains bound to the binding groove and its side chain stays deeply buried within the F-Pocket. Additionally, the C-terminal part of the α_1 -helix and the α_{2-1} helix remain in almost the same conformation during the whole simulation time of the 16th window close to the crystal structure.

In contrast, the 17th window (distance restraint 2.075nm) presents a completely different picture (compare figure 3 A and B). Instead of the peptide N-Terminus the C-Terminus dissociates from the binding pocket while the first 5 amino acids of the peptide remain in a conformation similar to the bound state found in crystal structures (Fig. 3B). Dissolving of the C-terminal anchor residue is accompanied by large fluctuations in the α_{2-1} -helix and the beginning of the α_{2-2} -helix while the α_1 -helix presents only slight movements. Even the C-terminal part of the α_1 -helix (residues 74 to 85) flanking the F-Pocket shows almost no movement. A contrary observation could be made for the α_{2-1} -helix. During the 8ns of simulation time the helix shifts away leading to an opening of the binding grove by approximately one helix diameter. In agreement with the chronological snap shots we find a high correlation between the distance of the peptide C-Terminus to the bottom of

the F-Pocket and the distance from the C-terminal part of the α_1 -helix to the α_{2-1} -helix (Fig. 5). Interestingly, the distance between the α_1 helix and residues 116 and 117 at the bottom of the F-Pocket and the distance of the C-Terminus to residues 116 and 117 is negatively correlated which indicates that an opening of the binding pocket is primarily achieved by a movement of the α_{2-1} -helix. Moreover, motion of the side chains is less correlated compared to the dissociation of the peptide N-Terminus.

Defining the distance between the center of gravity of peptide backbone atoms and the center of gravity of selected HLA-B*4402 ß-sheet backbone atoms as a reaction coordinate the work or free energy necessary to extract the peptide from the binding groove could be obtained. The free energy was calculated using the WHAM method based on distance distributions recorded during targeted MD simulations (see materials and methods for more details). The free energy minimum was found at a distance of approximately 1.25nm (Fig. 6) which is fairly close to the distance found in the crystal structure (1.225nm). However, increasing the distance restraint is accompanied by an increase in free energy. During the first 7 windows up to a distance of 1.525nm and a free energy of about 20.0kcal mol⁻¹ the energy function has a progressive shape which changes to a linear increase afterwards ending at 45 to 50kcal mol⁻¹ within the 17th window (distance restraint set to 2.075nm). A remarkable difference between the windows before and after this change is that helical structures especially in the α_{2-2} -helix are breaking up in the latter while they are still intact in the former (data not shown). This suggests that the dissociation of the peptide requires more flexibility in particular side chains which are part of the binding groove walls. This increase in flexibility can only be achieved to the disadvantage of secondary structure elements. Thus, once the helical
structure is broken up less work is needed to push side chains away witch hinder the peptide from leaving the binding groove.

Since both the peptide N-Terminus as well as the peptide C-Terminus dissociate during the original MD simulation series we set up another run of simulations but with different distance restraints to investigate whether there exists a discrepancy between the dissociation free energies of both termini. In case of the peptide N-terminal anchor residue the restraint was applied to the distance of the center of mass of residues 7 to 9 backbone atoms to the center of gravity of P2 backbone atoms. In contrast, the center of mass of backbone atoms of residues 116 and 117 to the center of gravity of the Cterminal backbone atoms was used to calculate the free energy during dissociation of P9. Despite the fact that both series did not reach full convergence within limits of simulations presented here a significant discrepancy between both runs could already be observed (Figure 7 A and B). A movement of the peptide C-Terminus of 0.05nm away from the F-Pocket requires about 2.0 to 2.5 kcal mol⁻¹ while the free energy necessary to shift P2 the same distance away from the B-Pocket is about 4 to 5 times higher. The difference in the initial distances of each termini to the respective binding pocket arises from the fact that the side chains of both anchor residues have a different length as well as a different binding geometry. While the side chain of P9 lies perpendicular to the plane spanned by the β -sheet the side chain of P2 presents a somewhat smaller degree and the according backbone atoms are therefore closer to the bottom of the B-Pocket. Another significant difference between these two simulation series was found within the β -sheet itself. While only small fluctuations (<0.1nm) could be observed in simulations focusing on the C-Terminus larger movements (>0.2nm) especially of backbone atoms in and

around the B-Pocket occurred within runs aiming at extracting the N-Terminus from the binding groove. To analyze the influence of these fluctuations on the free energy another simulation series similar to the former one focusing on the N-Terminus was conducted but this time all β -sheet backbone atoms were subject to a positional restraint of 10.0kcal mol⁻¹ Å⁻² limiting the flexibility of the β -sheet. As a result a slight shift of the free energy minimum from about 1.025 to 1.075nm could be observed while the overall shape of the energy function remains unchanged. Still, the free energy necessary for moving the peptide N-Terminus 0.5nm away from its minimum was about 10.0kcal mol⁻¹ (data not shown). In contrast to the almost linear increase in free energy found in simulation runs focusing on the peptide N-Terminus, the shape of the free energy function calculated for the C-Terminus shows a short exponential increase between its minimum at 1.125nm and 1.225nm followed by a linear increase up about 1.4nm where a energy barrier could be observed (Fig.7 B). After this energy barrier from 1.5nm on the free energy stays almost constant at 2.0kcal mol⁻¹. Interestingly, this energy barrier can directly be related to a significant change of the peptide conformation. In those windows that operate on a smaller distance restraint than 1.45nm (maximum of the free energy) the peptide stays bound to the HLA-B*4402 binding groove in a similar manner as can be found in the crystal structure (Fig. 8A). Especially the side chain of the C-terminal anchor residue is still buried within the F-Pocket although shifted a small amount away from the bottom of the pocket (Fig. 8B). In contrast, the P9 side chain in simulations after the energy barrier windows 19 and upwards (distance restraint > 1.45nm) the side chain of the peptide Cterminus is released from the F-Pocket and can move unrestricted (Fig. 8B). Regarding the peptide N-Terminus both windows compared here are in good agreement with the

crystal structure. The backbone of the peptide N-Terminus of both average conformations (windows 18 and 19, respectively) stays within 0.1nm Rmsd of the crystal structure and the side chain of P2 remains buried in the B-Pocket (Fig. 8A).

In order to analyze the influence of the physiochemical properties of the F-Pocket on the peptide C-Terminus dissociation a further simulation series was started using the crystal structure of HLA-B*4405 as start conformation. HLA-B*4402 and HLA-B*4405 share a high sequence similarity differing only at position 116 (ASP in B*4402 and TYR in B*4405, respectively) located at the bottom of the F-Pocket which buries the peptide C-Terminus. Despite their almost identical structure both alleles present a high discrepancy regarding their dependence on tapasin for successful peptide presentation at the cell surface. While tapasin seems to have no influence on B*4405 it is crucial for B*4402 (see introduction). Simulations and recording of the corresponding distances in case of B*4405 are identical to series performed on B*4402. As shown in figure 9 a significant difference between both alleles with respect to the free energy could be observed. Starting from the energetic minimum at 1.025nm the free energy increases almost linearly. Shifting the peptide C-Terminus 0.5nm from its equilibrium position takes about 7.0kcal mol⁻¹ which is about 3 times higher compared to B*4402. Additionally, the Cterminal part of the α_1 helix as well as the α_{2-1} -helix stay closer together in case of B*4405, forming a more narrow binding groove and F-Pocket, respectively (data not shown).

Discussion

In this study we have used targeted MD simulations on the binding groove of HLA-B*4402 and HLA-B*4405, respectively bound to the same antigenic peptide (sequence: EEFGRFSF) to examine the peptide dissociation process. Both alleles share a high sequence similarity differing only at position 116 which is located at the bottom of the binding groove within the F-Pocket which accommodates the C-Terminus of the peptide(Garrett et al.). Despite their high structural agreement both molecules show a high discrepancy regarding their dependence on tapasin for effective peptide loading and presentation on the cell surface(Williams et al.; Zernich et al.). While B*4402 is highly dependent on the availability of tapasin for peptide loading it has almost no effect on the peptide presentation capability of B*4405(Williams et al.). In a previous study we concluded that this discrepancy might arises from different tendencies of both molecules to remain in particular states(Sieker, Springer and Zacharias). The dependent molecule B*4402 presents a high tendency of helical parts surrounding the F-Pocket to open up. In contrast, this region in B*4402 stays closer together similar to the "bound" state found in the crystal structures. We termed this particular conformation receptive state and reasoned that tapasin stabilizes this structure in order to allow MHC class I molecules to bind peptides. The hypothesis that class I molecules can exist in several forms and that tapasin may stabilize a peptide receptive conformation were in good agreement with previous studies(Cabrera; Gakamsky, Boyd et al.; Gakamsky, Davis et al.; Springer et al.). In the present study we analyzed the difference in the F-Pocket of HLA-B*4402 and HLA-B*4405, respectively in order to examine the influence on peptide dissociation. Since the difference is locally restricted we assumed that both alleles would present

similar behavior regarding the peptide N-Terminus and limited simulations in case of B*4405 to the C-Terminus. Comparing the free energy curves obtained from analyzing differences in distance distributions using the WHAM method it could be observed that the free energy increase for extracting the N-Terminus from the B*4402 binding groove is about 4 to 5 times higher as was found for the C-Terminus. This suggests that the peptide C-Terminus is weaker bound within the binding groove and furthermore that the dissociation process starts at the C-terminal end of the peptide. This is in good agreement with recent reports that came to similar conclusions when analyzing the peptide binding properties of HLA-B*2705(Dedier et al.; Pohlmann et al.; Winkler et al.). In contrast, the free energy increase when moving the C-Terminus along the reaction coordinate is about 3 times higher in case of B*4405 indicating a stronger binding. But still the free energy difference found at the peptide N-Terminus in simulations on B*4402 is higher. Taken together this suggests that the effect of exchanging aspartate for tyrosine at the bottom of the F-Pocket is twofold. First it increases the hydrophobic interactions between the peptide C-Terminus and the binding groove. Second in agreement with our previous study(Sieker, Springer and Zacharias) it stabilizes the position of the α_{2-1} helix which partially hinders residues at the C-Terminal end of the peptide to dissociate from the binding groove. Both effects add up to a higher free energy for the dissociation of the peptide C-Terminus in case of B*4405. Taking the differential dependence of both alleles on tapasin into account we hypothesize that tapasin also stabilizes the α_{2-1} helix leading to higher dissociation free energy and therefore a stronger binding of the MHC class I molecule and its ligand.

Acknowledgements

We thank A. May, C. Schneeweiß, and Dr. R. Lins for helpful discussions. This work was performed using the computational resources of the CLAMV (Computational Laboratories for Animation, Modeling and Visualization) at Jacobs University and supercomputer resources of the EMSL (Environmental Molecular Science Laboratories) at the PNNL (Pacific Northwest National Laboratories; grant gc11-2002). A. Molinari, SA, and R. Koouddane. 1997, "On the Self-Consistent Modeling of Elastic-Plastic Behavior of Polycrystals." Mech. Mat. 26:43-62.

Adcock, SA, and JA McCammon. 2006, "Molecular Dynamics: Survey of Methods for Simulating the Activity of Proteins." Chem Rev 106:1589-615.

Aiga, F, H Iwanaga, and A Amano. 2005, J. Phys. Chem. A 109:11312.

Autrey, T, et al. 2004, "Thermochemistry of Aqueous Hydroxyl Radical from Advances in Photoacoustic Calorimetry and Ab Initio Continuum Solvation Theory." Journal of the American Chemical Society 126:3680-81.

Ba Nghiep Nguyen, BJK, John S. Vetrano, and Mohammad A Khaleel. 2006, "On the Nonlinear Behavior of a Glass-Ceramic Seal and Its Application in Planar Sofc Systems." The 4th International Conference on FUEL CELL SCIENCE ENGINEERING and TECHNOLOGY.

Ba Nghiep Nguyen, BJK, Said Ahzi, Mohammad A Khaleel, and Prabhakar Singh. 2006, "Crack Growth in Solid Oxide Fuel Cell Materials: From Discrete to Continuum Damage Modeling," The American Commission Society 20:1258-68

Damage Modeling." The American Ceramic Society 89:1358-68.

Becke, AD. 1993, J. Chem. Phys. 98:5648.

Ben-Naim, A, and Y Marcus. 1984, Journal of Chemical Physics 81:2016.

Benveniste, Y. 1987, " A New Approach to the Application of Mori-Tanaka's Theory in Composite Materials." Mechanics of Materials 6.

Binnig, G, CF Quate, and C Gerber. 1986, "Atomic Force Microscope." Physical Review Letters 56:930.

Bouvier, M. 2003, "Accessory Proteins and the Assembly of Human Class I Mhc Molecules: A Molecular and Structural Perspective." Mol Immunol 39:697-706.

Boys, SF, and F Bernardi. 1970, "Calculation of Small Molecular Interactions by Differences of Separate Total Energies - Some Procedures with Reduced Errors." Molecular Physics 19:553-&.

Budiansky, B. 1970, "Thermal and Thermoelastic Properties of Isotropic Composites." Journal of Composite Materials 4.

Bunzli, JG. 2006, Acc. Chem. Res. 39:53.

Bylaska, EJ. 2006. Et Al, *Nwchem, a Computational Chemistry Package for Parallel Computers*. version 5.0, Pacific Northwest National Laboratory, Richland, WA.

Bylaska, EJ, et al. 2006, "Nwchem, a Computational Chemistry Package for Parallel Computers, Version 5.0." Pacific Northwest National Laboratory, Richland, Washington 99352-0999, USA.

Cabrera, CM. 2007, "The Double Role of the Endoplasmic Reticulum Chaperone Tapasin in Peptide Optimization of Hla Class I Molecules." Scand J Immunol 65:487-93.

Case, DA, et al. 2005, "The Amber Biomolecular Simulation Programs." J Comput Chem 26:1668-88.

Chen, M, and M Bouvier. 2007, "Analysis of Interactions in a Tapasin/Class I Complex Provides a Mechanism for Peptide Selection." Embo J 26:1681-90.

Darden, T, D York, and L Pedersen. 1993, "Particle Mesh Ewald - an N.Log(N) Method for Ewald Sums in Large Systems." Journal of Chemical Physics 98:10089-92.

de Bettencourt-Dias, A. 2007, Dalton Trans. 22:2229.

De Silva, CR, et al. 2007, Inorg. Chim. Acta 360:3543.

Dedier, S, et al. 2001, "Use of Fluorescence Polarization to Monitor Mhc-Peptide Interactions in Solution." J Immunol Methods 255:57-66.

Doherty, PC. 1998, "Immunology: Update: The Numbers Game for Virus-Specific Cd8+ T Cells." Science 280:227-.

Dolg, M, et al. 1991, I. Chem. Phys. 94:3011.

---. 1993, Theor. Chim. Acta 85:441.

---. 1989, Theor. Chim. Acta 75:173.

Du, S, et al. 2006, "The Oh Radical - H₂o Molecular Interaction Potential." Journal of Chemical Physics 124:224318.

Duan, Y, et al. 2003, "A Point-Charge Force Field for Molecular Mechanics Simulations of Proteins Based on Condensed-Phase Quantum Mechanical Calculations." J Comput Chem 24:1999-2012.

Dunning, TH. 2000, "A Road Map for the Calculation of Molecular Binding Energies." Journal of Physical Chemistry A 104:9062-80.

Ellgaard, L, and A Helenius. 2003, "Quality Control in the Endoplasmic Reticulum." Nat Rev Mol Cell Biol 4:181-91.

Epling, WS, et al. 2004, "Overview of the Fundamental Reactions and Degradation Mechanisms of Nox Storage/Reduction Catalysts." Catalysis Reviews-Science and Engineering 46:163-245.

Erie, DA, et al. 1994, "DNA Bending by Cro Protein in Specific and Nonspecific Complexes: Implications for Protein Site Recognition and Specificity." Science (Washington D C) 266:1562-66.

Eshelby, JD. 1957, "The Determination of the Elastic Field of an Ellipsoidal Inclusion, and Related Problems." Proc. R. Soc. London A241.

Finlayson-Pitts, BJ, and JN Pitts, Jr. 1999. Chemistry of the Upper and Lower Atmosphere. Academic Press, San Diego.

Gakamsky, DM, et al. 1999, "An Allosteric Mechanism Controls Antigen Presentation by the H-2k(B) Complex." Biochemistry 38:12165-73.

---. 2000, "Assembly and Dissociation of Human Leukocyte Antigen (Hla)-A2 Studied by Real-Time Fluorescence Resonance Energy Transfer." Biochemistry 39:11163-9. Garrett, TP, et al. 1989, "Specificity Pockets for the Side Chains of Peptide Antigens in Hla-Aw68." Nature 342:692-6.

Guillaumont, D, et al. 2007, Chem. Phys. Chem. 8:480.

Hansma, HG, et al. 1993, "Atomic Force Microscopy of DNA in Aqueous Solutions." Nucleic Acids Research 21:505-12.

Hansma, HG, and DE Laney. 1996, "DNA Binding to Mica Correlates with Cationic Radius: Assay by Atomic Force Microscopy." Biophysical Journal 70:1933-39.

Hansma, HG, and L Pietrasanta. 1998, "Atomic Force Microscopy and Other Scanning Probe Microscopies." Current Opinion in Chemical Biology 2:579-84.

Hansma, HG, et al. 1996, "Atomic Force Microscopy of Long and Short Double-Stranded, Single-Stranded and Triple-Stranded Nucleic Acids." Nucleic Acids Research 24:713-20.

Hartung, J. 1999. Statistik. 12 ed., Oldenbourg Verlag.

Harty, JT, AR Tvinnereim, and DW White. 2000, "Cd8+ T Cell Effector Mechanisms in Resistance to Infection." Annu Rev Immunol 18:275-308.

Hashin, BWRZ. 1970, "Effective Thermal Expansion Coefficients and Specific Heats of Composite Materials." Int. J. Eng. Sci. 8:157-73.

Hashin, ZS, S. 1962, "A Variational Approach to the Theory of the Elastic Behaviour of Polycrystals." J. Mech. Phys. Solids 10:343-52.

Hodges, MP, AJ Stone, and SS Xantheas. 1997, "Contribution of Many-Body Terms to the Energy for Small Water Clusters: A Comparison of Ab Initio Calculations and

Accurate Model Potentials." Journal of Physical Chemistry A 101:9163-68.

Hoffmann E. de. 1996. " " J. Mass Spectrom. 31:129.

Howarth, M, et al. 2004, "Tapasin Enhances Mhc Class I Peptide Presentation According to Peptide Half-Life." Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A 101:11737-42.

"Http://Epa.Gov/Air/Urbanair/Nox/Chf.Html." Vol March 2.

"Http://Epa.Gov/Air/Urbanair/Nox/What.Html." Vol 2007.

Humphrey, W, A Dalke, and K Schulten. 1996, "Vmd: Visual Molecular Dynamics." J Mol Graph 14:33-8, 27-8.

Jorgensen, WL, et al. 1983, "Comparison of Simple Potential Functions for Simulating Liquid Water." Journal of Chemical Physics 79:926-35.

K. Scott Weil, JED, John S. Hardy, Dong Sang Kim, Guan-Guang Xia, L.A. Chick, and Chris A. Coyle. 2004, "Rupture Testing as a Tool for Developing Planar Solid Oxide Fuel Cell Seals." ASM Internation 13:316-26.

Kendall, RA, et al. 2000, "High Performance Computational Chemistry: An Overview of Nwchem a Distributed Parallel Application." Computer Physics Communications 128:260-83.

Kerner, EH. 1956, "The Elastic and Thermo-Elastic Properties of Composite Media." The Proceedings of the Physical Society 69:808-13.

Kido, J, and Y Okamoto. 2002, Chem. rev. 102:2357.

Kumar, S, et al. 1992, "The Weighted Histogram Analysis Method for Free-Energy Calculations on Biomolecules .1. The Method." Journal of Computational Chemistry 13:1011-21.

Laskin J, et al. 2002, Anal. Chem. 74:3255.

Latva, M, et al. 1997, J. Luminescence 75:149.

Lee, C, W Yang, and RG Parr. 1988, Phys. Rev. B 37:785.

Lehner, PJ, MJ Surman, and P Cresswell. 1998, "Soluble Tapasin Restores Mhc Class I Expression and Function in the Tapasin-Negative Cell Line .220." Immunity 8:221-31. Levin, VM. 1967, "On the Coefficients of Thermal Expansion of Heterogeneous Materials." Mekhanika Tverdogo Tela 2:88-94.

Lewis, JW, et al. 1996, "Point Mutations in the Alpha 2 Domain of Hla-A2.1 Define a Functionally Relevant Interaction with Tap." Curr Biol 6:873-83.

Little D. P., et al. 1994, Anal. Chem. 66:2809.

Liu, B, and AD McLean. 1973, "Accurate Calculation of Attractive Interaction of Two Ground-State Helium-Atoms." Journal of Chemical Physics 59:4557-58.

Macdonald, WA, et al. 2003, "A Naturally Selected Dimorphism within the Hla-B44 Supertype Alters Class I Structure, Peptide Repertoire, and T Cell Recognition." J Exp Med 198:679-91.

Madden, DR. 1995, "The Three-Dimensional Structure of Peptide-Mhc Complexes." Annu Rev Immunol 13:587-622.

Maron, L, and O Eisenstein. 2000, J. Phys. Chem. A 104:7140.

Matsko, N, and M Mueller. 2004, "Afm of Biological Material Embedded in Epoxy Resin." Journal of Structural Biology 146:334-43.

McCormack A. L., J, ones J. L., and Wysocki V. H. 1992, J. Am. Soc. Mass Spectrom. 3:859.

Milet, A, et al. 1999, "Hydrogen Bonding in Water Clusters: Pair and Many-Body Interactions from Symmetry-Adapted Perturbation Theory." Journal of Physical Chemistry A 103:6811-19.

Møller, C, and MS Plesset. 1934, "Note on an Approximation Treatment for Many-Electron Systems." Physical Review 46:0618-22.

Mori, TT, K. 1973, "Average Stress in Matrix and Average Elastic Energy of Materials with Misfitting Inclusions." Acta Metallurgica 21:571-74.

Park, B, et al. 2006, "Redox Regulation Facilitates Optimal Peptide Selection by Mhc Class I During Antigen Processing." Cell 127:369-82.

Parsons, AF. 2000. An Introduction to Free Radical Chemistry. Blackwell Science Ltd., Oxford.

Petrik, NG, AG Kavetsky, and GA Kimmel. 2006, "Electron-Stimulated Production of Molecular Oxygen in Amorphous Solid Water." Journal of Physical Chemistry B 110:2723-31.

Pohlmann, T, et al. 2004, "Differential Peptide Dynamics Is Linked to Major Histocompatibility Complex Polymorphism." J Biol Chem 279:28197-201.

Price W. D., Schier P. D., and William E. R. 1996, Anal. Chem. 68:859.

Rees, WA, et al. 1993, "Evidence of DNA Bending in Transcription Complexes Imaged by Scanning Force Microscopy." Science (Washington D C) 260:1646-49.

Reuss, A. 1929, Math. Mech. 9.

Richardson, FS. 1982, Chem. rev. 82:541.

Rigney, E, et al. 1998, "A Soluble Major Histocompatibility Complex Class I Peptide-Binding Platform Undergoes a Conformational Change in Response to Peptide Epitopes." J Biol Chem 273:14200-4.

Roiter, Y, and S Minko. 2005, "Afm Single Molecule Experiments at the Solid-Liquid Interface: In Situ Conformation of Adsorbed Flexible Polyelectrolyte Chains." J. Am. Chem. Soc. 127:15688-89.

S. Ahzi, NB, A. Makradi, S. Belouettar. 2006, "Composite Modelling for the Effective Elastic Properties of Semi-Crystalline Polymers." Journal of Mechanics of Materials and Structures in press.

Schapery, RA. 1968, "Thermal Expansion Coefficients of Composite Materials Based on Energy Principles." J. Comp. Mat. 2:380-404.

Schey K., et al. 1987, Int. J. Mass Spectrom. Ion Processes 77:49.

Seinfeld, JH, and SN Pandis. 2006. Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics: From Air Pollution to Climate Change. Second ed., John Wiley & Sons, New York.

Shtrikman, ZHS. 1963, "A Variational Approad to the Theory of the Elastic Behaviour of Multiphase Materials." J. Mech. Phys. Solids 11:127-50.

Sieker, F, A May, and M Zacharias. 2007, "Predicting Affinity and Specificity of Antigenic Peptide Binding to Major Histocompatibility Class I Molecules." In preparation.

Sieker, F, S Springer, and M Zacharias. 2007, "Comparative Molecular Dynamics Analysis of Tapasin-Dependent and -Independent Mhc Class I Alleles." Protein Sci 16:299-308. Springer, S, et al. 1998, "Fast Association Rates Suggest a Conformational Change in the Mhc Class I Molecule H-2db Upon Peptide Binding." Biochemistry 37:3001-12.

Stroh, C, et al. 2004, "Single-Molecule Recognition Imaging Microscopy." Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences 101:12503-07.

Stumm, W, and JJ Morgan. 1995. Aquatic Chemistry: Chemical Equilibria and Rates in Natural Waters. Third ed., John Wiley & Sons, Inc., New York.

Suh, WK, et al. 1999, "Interaction of Murine Mhc Class I Molecules with Tapasin and Tap Enhances Peptide Loading and Involves the Heavy Chain Alpha3 Domain." J Immunol 162:1530-40.

Szanyi, J, et al. 2007, "Water-Induced Morphology Changes in Bao/Gamma-Al2o3 Nox Storage Materials: An Ftir, Tpd, and Time-Resolved Synchrotron Xrd Study." Journal of Physical Chemistry C 111:4678-87.

Takahashi, N, et al. 1996, "The New Concept 3-Way Catalyst for Automotive Lean-Burn Engine: Nox Storage and Reduction Catalyst." Catalysis Today 27:63-69.

Tsybin Y. O., et al. 2001, Rapid Commun. Mass Spectrom. 15:1849.

Turner, PS. 1946, "Thermal-Expansion Stresses in Reinforced Plastics." Journal of Research of the National Bureau of Standards 37:239-60.

Uebel, S, and R Tampe. 1999, "Specificity of the Proteasome and the Tap Transporter." Curr Opin Immunol 11:203-8.

Voigt, W. 1889, Wied. Ann. 38.

Wayne, RP. 2000. Chemistry of Atmospheres: An Introduction to the Chemistry of the Atmospheres of Earth, the Planets, and Their Satellites. Third ed., Oxford University Press, Oxford.

Werner, H-J, et al. 2006, "Molpro." Cardiff, UK.

Williams, AP, et al. 2002, "Optimization of the Mhc Class I Peptide Cargo Is Dependent on Tapasin." Immunity 16:509-20.

Winkler, K, et al. 2007, "Natural Mhc Class I Polymorphism Controls the Pathway of Peptide Dissociation from Hla-B27 Complexes." Biophys J.

Wright, CA, et al. 2004, "Tapasin and Other Chaperones: Models of the Mhc Class I Loading Complex." Biol Chem 385:763-78.

Wyman, C, et al. 1995, "Determination of Heat-Shock Transcription Factor 2 Stoichiometry at Looped DNA Complexes Using Scanning Force Microscopy." EMBO (European Molecular Biology Organization) Journal 14:117-23.

Xantheas, SS. 1994, "Ab-Initio Studies of Cyclic Water Clusters (H2o)(N), N=1-6 .2. Analysis of Many-Body Interactions." Journal of Chemical Physics 100:7523-34.

Xantheas, SS, CJ Burnham, and RJ Harrison. 2002, "Development of Transferable Interaction Models for Water. Ii. Accurate Energetics of the First Few Water Clusters from First Principles." Journal of Chemical Physics 116:1493-99.

Yang, Y, H Wang, and DA Erie. 2003, "Quantitative Characterization of Biomolecular Assemblies and Interactions Using Atomic Force Microscopy."

You, H, et al. 2006, Mater. Sci. Eng. B131:252.

Zacharias, M, and S Springer. 2004, "Conformational Flexibility of the Mhc Class I Alpha1-Alpha2 Domain in Peptide Bound and Free States: A Molecular Dynamics Simulation Study." Biophys J 87:2203-14.

Zarling, AL, et al. 2003, "Tapasin Is a Facilitator, Not an Editor, of Class I Mhc Peptide Binding." J Immunol 171:5287-95.

Zernich, D, et al. 2004, "Natural Hla Class I Polymorphism Controls the Pathway of Antigen Presentation and Susceptibility to Viral Evasion." J Exp Med 200:13-24. Zhang, C, A Anderson, and C DeLisi. 1998, "Structural Principles That Govern the Peptide-Binding Motifs of Class I Mhc Molecules." J Mol Biol 281:929-47. Zubarev R. A., et al. 2000, Anal. Chem. 72:563.

Figure legends

Figure 1

New cartoon representation of the HLA-B*4402 α_1/α_2 -binding domain (protein data bank entry: 1M6O) in complex with a high affinity ligand (sequence: EEFGRAFSF). Peptide backbone atoms as well as backbone atoms of residues 6, 7, 8, 9, 26, 27, 28, 29, 97, 98, 99, 116, 117, 118 used to calculate center of gravities as reference for the distance restraints are given in van der Waals representation. Helical segments as well as the proposed tapasin binding region are indicated.

Figure 2

Moving average of the root mean square deviation time course for backbone atoms of the HLA-B*4402 α_1/α_2 -binding domain with respect to the crystal structure. Time courses are shown for all 17 windows. The first window represents a distance restraint of 1.225nm which is increased in further windows by 0.05nm per window up to a maximal distance of 2.075nm.

Figure 3

Top view of the α_1/α_2 peptide binding domain of HLA-B*4402 bound to a high affinity ligand shown in tube representation. Presented are in each case 8 snapshots taken during simulations of the 16th (A) and 17th (B) window, respectively with a time interval of 1ns. The color scheme represents the chronology of time points at which the snapshots were taken. Starting from red and changing via light red to white to light blue and ending in blue.

Figure 4

Correlation map displaying the Pearson correlation coefficients between distance vectors recorded during 8ns of molecular dynamics simulations of the 16th window. One of the vectors is always the distance between the center of gravity of backbone atoms of the N-terminal anchor residue (P2) and the center of gravity of backbone atoms located at the bottom of the B-Pocket (residues 7 to 9). The other vectors are defined as distances between atoms marked at the x and y axis. Red cells represent high positive correlation while blue cells mark high negative correlation. Black cells display no correlation or not calculated distances, respectively. Only C_a atoms and C_y if applicable are depicted.

Figure 5

Correlations of distances recorded during the 17th window (see figure 4 for a description of the methodology). Distances were calculated for the peptide C-Terminus to the F-Pocket and surrounding helical segments. Atoms between which distances are calculated are depicted at axis marks.

Figure 6

Cumulated averages of free energy vs. distance of the center of gravity of selected β sheet backbone atoms (residues 6, 7, 8, 9, 26, 27, 28, 29, 97, 98, 99, 116, 117, 118) to the center of gravity of all peptide backbone atoms calculated using the weighted histogram analysis method based on distances recorded during 17 windows of targeted MD simulation. Each window consists of 8ns of simulation time on HLA-B*4402 bound to a high affinity peptide ligand (sequence: EEFGRAFSF). The distance restraint is represented by a harmonic potential with a force constant of 2.0kcal mol⁻¹ Å⁻².

Figure 7

Cumulated averages of free energy vs. distance of the center of gravity of backbone atoms of either the N-terminal (A) or the C-terminal (B) anchor residue (P2 or P9) to the center of mass of backbone atoms located at the bottom of the respective binding pocket B and F, respectively. In case of the peptide N-Terminus (C-Terminus) the free energy is based on distance distributions obtained from 4ns (6ns) of targeted MD simulations on 16 (14) windows incorporating a harmonic potential starting at 0.925nm (1.025nm) increased by 0.05nm in each consecutive window.

Figure 8

Top view (A) on the HLA-B*4402 binding groove (backbone atoms) bound to a high affinity ligand (all heavy atoms) in licorice representation. Presented here are the crystal structure (blue colors) as well as average structures of 5ns simulations each within the 18th (green colors) and 19th (red colors) window (center of distance restraint potential set to 1.425nm and 1,475nm, respectively) of the simulation series focusing on the dissociation of the peptide C-Terminus. Side view of the peptide in licorice representation (all heavy atoms) with the C-Terminus depicted on the right side (color scheme as in panel A).

Figure 9

Cumulated averages of free energy vs. distance of the center of mass of the peptide C-Terminus backbone atoms to the center of gravity of backbone atoms located within the F-Pocket (residues 116 and 117). Calculation based on simulations of HLA-B*4405; 16 windows with a stepwise increase of 0.05nm starting at 0.925nm, force constant 2.0 kcal $mol^{-1} Å^{-2}$.

Figures













+1.0

0.0

-1.0



Figure 6







Figure 9



Dopant concentration and incorporation in doped metal oxide powders studied with XPS

Aaron Thurber and Dr. Alex Punnoose Department of Physics Boise State University Boise, ID 83725 and

Dr. P. Nachimuthu and Dr. M. H. Engelhard Environmental Molecular Sciences Laboratory Pacific Northwest National Laboratory Richland, WA, 99354

Abstract

Ni doped CeO₂ and Cr doped SnO₂ have been synthesized in powder form for study as potential spintronics materials. The powders are comprised of nanocrystals in the size range < 50 nm. Concentration of Ni in CeO₂ is varied between 0 and 20% while the concentration of Cr in SnO₂ varies from 0 to 10%, with both systems showing weak ferromagnetism up to a certain dopant concentration x_p , above which the magnetism disappears. X-ray photoelectron spectroscopy (XPS) has been used to verify the dopant concentrations as well as being used as a method to verify dopant incorporation.

Introduction

Recently, it has been shown that transition metal (TM) doped metal oxides (MO) are an interesting candidate for spin electronics, or spintronics, applications because of their interesting magnetic properties.¹⁻³ $Sn_{1-x}Fe_xO_2$ has been specifically shown to have a novel application as a magnetic gas sensor.⁴ Other $M_xTM_{1-x}O_y$ materials have recently garnered interest for applications as well, including TM doped SnO_2 and CeO_2 .⁵⁻⁶ For this work, nanocrystalline powders of $Sn_{1-x}Cr_xO_2$ and $Ce_{1-x}Ni_xO_2$ have been synthesized for study.

Experimental

Synthesis of $Sn_{1-x}Cr_xO_2$ was accomplished following a previously reported procedure³ that differed by using CrCl₃ as a precursor in place of FeCl₂. The Ce_{1-x}Ni_xO₂ powder was also synthesized following another procedure⁷. Some of the Ni doped CeO₂ samples were prepared at room temperature and some at an elevated temperature. In the cases of both doped systems, *x* represents the molar ratio $\frac{[TM]}{[TM]+[M]}$ where *[TM]* is the atomic concentration of the dopant (Cr or Ni) and *[M]* is the atomic concentration of the host metal (Sn or Ce). The dopant concentration is controlled by using carefully measured amounts of each precursor chemical. Some of the Ni doped CeO₂ samples have undergone additional treatment following synthesis which has resulted in drastic changes in the magnetic properties⁷.

X-ray photoelectron spectroscopy (XPS) studies were carried out on a Kratos AXIS 165 spectrometer equipped with a monochromatic Al K_{α} source (1486.6 eV). The binding energy scale was calibrated using an Ag standard referencing the Ag 3d_{5/2} peak. The system uses a hemispherical analyzer containing a channeltron detector with 8

236

channels, which was operated with pass energy of 80 eV. The x-ray source was operated at 200 W. The samples studied were insulating and would undergo charging as a result of the photoemission process. To minimize this effect, the AXIS 165 system uses low energy electrons from an electron flood gun. The flood gun current was kept constant at 1.95 A. The Cr doped SnO₂ samples were then charge referenced to the Sn $3d_{5/2}$ feature of SnO₂ at 486.7 eV. The Ni doped CeO₂ samples were also charge referenced using the Ce $3d_{5/2}$ feature of CeO₂ at 882.0 eV. Cr doped SnO₂ spectra are shown in Fig. 1, while Ni doped CeO₂ spectra are shown in Fig. 2. The Cr 2p region of the Cr doped SnO₂ samples shows a shift towards higher binding energy compared to the Cr₂O₃. This indicates that the Cr in the doped sample is not Cr₂O₃. Also, since the energy shift is toward higher binding energy, the formation of Cr metal is ruled out. The Ni doped CeO₂ samples show different binding energy of the Ni 2p region than NiO. Furthermore, similar to the Cr doped SnO₂, the Ni 2p binding energies are not shifted to the lower end of the scale, indicating the Ni is not present in its metallic form.

Dopant concentration

The concentrations were studied using quantitative XPS analysis. XPS is inherently quantitative since the flux of the emitted photoelectrons is directly proportional to the atomic concentrations of the emitting species. All of the quantitative results are outlined in Table 1.

For the Cr doped SnO_2 samples, the Cr concentration is consistently above the expected dopant concentration. It has been previously shown in Fe doped SnO_2 that the Fe dopants segregate to the surface of the particles.³ Since XPS is a surface sensitive technique, it may be explained by presuming that the Cr dopants are segregating in a

237

similar fashion, although further studies are reuired to verify this. All of the dopant concentrations determined from the Ni doped CeO₂ samples were within $\pm 2\%$ of the expected concentrations.

Dopant incorporation

Previously, XPS has been used to aid in demonstrating dopant incorporation into the host system.^{2-4,7} This is an important step, since the weak ferromagnetism displayed by the powders studied here could easily be explained by suggesting the dopant is not incorporated into the host system but rather forms its own metal oxide or precipitates in its elemental form. Pure Cr₂O₃ and NiO samples were prepared under identical conditions to Sn_{1-x}Cr_xO₂ and Ce_{1-x}Ni_xO₂, respectively, for comparison to the doped samples. High resolution XPS of the Cr 2p and Ni 2p regions, shown in Figs. 1 and 2, demonstrate reasonably well that the binding energies of the dopants in Sn_{1-x}Cr_xO₂ and $Ce_{1-x}Ni_xO_2$ are different from that of the pure oxides. For the Cr doped SnO₂ samples, the binding energy shifts toward higher values than that of the pure oxide, which indicates that the dopant has not formed Cr_2O_3 or Cr metal.³ For the Ni doped CeO₂ samples, the binding energy of the Ni $2p_{3/2}$ peak is also shifted to higher binding energy, which also indicates the dopant has not formed NiO or Ni metal.³ As can also be seen in Fig. 2, additional processing of the Ni doped CeO₂ samples (Activated and Heated samples) does not result in changes to the Ni 2p binding energies.

Conclusions

XPS has been utilized to study the dopant concentrations and binding energies of TMs in TM doped MOs. For Cr doped SnO₂, the dopant concentration was higher than expected which may indicated the dopant has a tendency to diffuse toward the surface of particles, while for Ni doped CeO_2 the dopant concentrations were within close agreement of the expected values. The binding energies of the Cr and Ni in the respective systems demonstrate reasonably well that the dopant is indeed incorporated into the host MO systems. The additional processing of Ni doped CeO_2 that result in drastic changes in magnetic properties does not indicate any change in the binding energies or concentration of the incorporated Ni.

Acknowledgements

Thanks go to Drs. P. Nachimuthu, M. H. Engelhard and S. Thevuthasan for their guidance and assistance during these studies. Thanks also go to Dr. S. ThevuthasaN This research was supported by the SRI program at Pacific Northwest National Laboratory and was conducted in the Environmental Molecular Sciences Laboratory at PNNL. Support was also provided by the following grants:

Tables

Dopant concentrations (%)			
Ni doped CeO ₂ samples		Cr doped SnO ₂ samples	
	XPS		XPS
Nominal	measured	Nominal	measured
5	5.3	1	6.40
10	11.7	2	11.6
20	20.7	2.5	10.3
		3	14.7
		5	15.7
		10	15

Table 1: Nominal and measured dopant concentrations of Ni doped CeO₂ and Cr doped

SnO₂.



Figure 1: Cr 2p (top) and Sn 3d (bottom) regions of Cr doped SnO_2 samples. For comparison, Cr_2O_3 is also shown in the top panel.



Figure 2: Ni 2p region (top) and survey spectra (bottom) collected on Ni doped CeO_2 samples. For comparison, a sample of NiO is also shown in both panels. Inset shows the Ce 3d region of pure CeO_2 powder.

References

1. J. M. D. Coey, M. Venkatesan and C. B. Fitzgerald, Nature 4, 173 (2005)

- J. Hays, A. Thurber, K. M. Reddy, M. H. Engelhard and A. Punnoose, *J. Appl. Phys.* 99, 08M123 (2006)
- A. Punnoose, J. Hays, A. Thurber, M. H. Engelhard, R. K. Kukkadapu, C. Wang,
 V. Shutthanandan and S. Thevuthasan, *Phys. Rev. B* 72, 054402 (2005)
- A. Punnoose, K. M. Reddy, J. Hays, A. Thurber and M. H. Engelhard, *Appl. Phys. Lett.* 89, 112509 (2006)
- 5. C. B. Fitzgerald et al., Phys. Rev. B 74, 115307 (2006)
- 6. A. Tiwari, V. M. Bhosle, S. Ramachandran, N. Sudhakar, J. Narayan, S. Budak and A. Gupta, *Appl. Phys. Lett.* **88**, 142511 (2006)
- 7. A. Thurber, K. M. Reddy and A. Punnoose, J. Appl. Phys. 101, 09N506 (2007)

Measuring electron transfer across the nanoscale space between bacterial cytochromes and oxide surfaces

Nicholas S. Wigginton (Student) Michael F. Hochella Jr. (Ph.D. Advisor) Virginia Tech Kevin M. Rosso (Mentor) EMSL

Some species of Bacteria are able to control natural geochemical processes by exchanging electrons with inorganic mineral phases by either oxidizing or reducing the mineral surface. One such bacterium, *Shewanella oneidensis*, reduces polyvalent metal-oxide minerals by transferring metabolically-generated electrons to reducible cites on the crystal (e.g. Fe(III) atoms on a hematite surface). Adsorbed metals and/or radionuclides (e.g. U(VI)) can also be reduced in a similar fashion which is why *S. oneidensis* is highly considered a model microorganism for use in the environmental remediation of DOE's many hazardous waste sites. Although much is known about how *S. oneidensis* respires on metal oxides and adsorbed metal species, much more remains shrouded in complexity. One such poorly characterized component of this system is the molecular mechanism(s) of how redox-active proteins called cytochromes expressed on the cell's outer membrane are able to transfer electrons efficiently to reducible cites on the oxide surface. For example, it is unknown how/why in certain conditions the cells can only transfer electrons when in direct contact with the oxide while in other cases 'long-range' extracellular electron transfer is possible or even preferred.

Our initial work towards addressing this problem using scanning tunneling microscopy (STM) showed that the two primary metal-reducing cytochromes expressed on the cell surface of *S. oneidensis* (OmcA and MtrC) possess the unique abilities to mediate tunneling current when in direct contact to a Au(111) (Wigginton et al., 2007a). This result was surprising considering the similarities these two decaheme cytochromes share in their molecular size, primary protein sequence, and presumed physiological function. To further understand these results, we interpreted the single-molecule tunneling spectra in a theoretical context and showed that indeed OmcA and MtrC facilitate electron transfer to a solid surface through two different fundamental tunneling mechanisms (Wigginton et al., 2007b).

For the first half of my SRI appointment, I did a similar set of experiments as above using a cytochrome with a known crystal structure: the small tetraheme cytochrome (STC) from *S. oneidensis* (**Fig. 1a**). This protein has already been examined computationally in regards to metal reduction by scientists at PNNL (Kerisit et al., 2007). Using STM, I was able to provide an experimental component to the computational work, and show that STC transfers electrons to Au(111) in a way similar to OmcA (above). Moreover, with an understanding of the structure of the protein and/or molecular monolayer on Au(111) from STM images (**Fig. 1b**),

243

we can compare results to ongoing Molecular Dynamics simulations in order to get a more detailed understanding of how proteins transfer electrons to solid substrates. Further experiments using X-ray Reflectivity (XRR) at the Stanford Synchrotron Radiation Laboratory (SSRL) were also conducted during my appointment to resolve additional detailed molecular scale information about the structure of STC on Au(111). Interpretation of the XRR data is currently underway.



Figure 1: The small tetraheme cytochrome (STC) from S. oneidensis. (A) crystal structure, and (B) corresponding STM image of STC molecules on a Au(111) surface.

The second half of my proposal was spent addressing the aforementioned 'long-range' extracellular electron transfer scenario when proteins are not in direct contact with mineral surfaces. For these experiments, STM was used to control the sub-nanometer separation distance between proteins and hematite (Fe_2O_3) in an aqueous solution. Preliminary currentdistance spectra show that the electrical double layer, which is controlled in part by the biasvoltage between tip and sample, can have a significant effect on electron tunneling to natural hematite surfaces in solution without proteins (Fig. 2). In addition to controlling the electrical double layer thickness with the bias voltage, experiments were done in an electrochemical cell with solutions of varying pH and electrolyte concentrations. Depending on the value of pH, the hematite surface will undergo protonation/deprotonation reactions that may influence electron transfer. Varying the salt concentration—in this case, we used KCI—controls the thickness of the electrical double layer independently of the applied bias voltage and provides another control for the bare hematite case. We also characterized two synthetic hematite surfaces grown at PNNL (by Tim Droubay, EMSL) to understand the effects of mineral surface structure, particle size, and dopant concentration on electronic tunneling to hematite surfaces. A rigorous study of this nature will builds upon our previous knowledge by providing information about facile 'long-range' electron transfer channels to the oxide surface.



Figure 2: (A) STM image of natural hematite [001] surface. (B) Current-distance profile at the same surface for different bias voltage set-points.

Future experiments using cytochromes chemically adsorbed to homemade Au STM tips are planned as an extension of this collaboration through an EMSL User Proposal. Hopefully, these experiments coupled with the preliminary data on bare hematite (above) will test the maximum distance that proteins can transfer electrons in solution. This, in turn, has significant implications for determining the mechanisms of electron transfer at the mineralmicrobe interface.

References

Kerisit, S., and Rosso, K. M., Dupuis, M., and Valiev, M., 2007, Molecular computational investigation of electron transfer kinetics across cytochrome-iron oxide interfaces. *J. Phys. Chem. C*, 111, 11363-11375.

Wigginton, N. S., Rosso, K. M., Lower, B. H., Shi, L., and Hochella, M. F., Jr., 2007a, Electron tunneling properties of outer membrane decaheme cytochromes from Shewanella oneidensis, *Geochimica et Cosmochimica Acta*, 71, 543-555.

Wigginton, N. S., Rosso, K. M., and Hochella, M. F., Jr., 2007b, Mechanisms of electron transfer in two decaheme cytochromes from a metal-reducing bacterium, *Journal of Physical Chemistry B*, in press.
Micro-structural and optical properties of Sn and SnO₂ nanoparticles in Al₂O₃ by ion implantation and annealing

X. Xiang¹, Y. Zhang², S. Zhu¹, L.M. Wang¹, V. Shutthanandan², P. Nachimuthu²

¹Department of Nuclear Engineering and Radiological Sciences, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, MI48109, USA; ²Pacific Northwest National Laboratory, P.O. Box 999, Richland, Washington 99352

Abstract

Nearly spherical metallic tetragonal Sn nanoparticles with size of ~15 nm in diameter are produced in Al₂O₃ by direct Sn implantation at room temperature. After thermal annealing at 1000 °C in oxygen, SnO₂ nanoparticles are formed. As the Sn atoms migrates ~10 nm towards the surface during the annealing, the total content of Sn decreases slightly. Furthermore, the implantation-induced amorphous region recrystallized and the Sn nanoparticles turned into SnO₂ nanoparticles with a lager size of ~30 nm in diameter. While, none absorption and photoluminescence are observed for the metallic Sn nanoparticles. SnO₂ nanoparticles exhibit an absorption edge at ~280 nm and three emission bands at 410, 520 and 700 nm, respectively. Except the blue and green emission reported before, a red photoluminescence band of SnO₂ nanoparticles was observed for the first time due to the new trapped states within the band gap that are introduced by ion implantation.

Introduction

Nanostructured oxides have attracted great interests due to their unique properties and novel applications. In recently years, oxides have become the basis of smart and

functional materials. As a n-type semiconductor with a wide band gap 3.6 eV at room temperature, excellent photoelectric properties and gas sensitivities, SnO₂ is one of the promising materials for optoelectronic devices, transparent conductor, gas sensors, etc.¹⁻³ A variety of methods, such as chemical vapor deposition, vapor–liquid–solid approach, rapid thermal evaporation, sol-gel were used to prepare various SnO₂ nanostructures, including nanowires, nanobelts, nanorods, nanoribbons, nanopowders.⁴⁻⁹

As a versatile and powerful technique for forming nanoparticles, ion implantation was utilized to prepare dispersed metallic and oxide nanoparticles in insulator substrates. To date, NiO, ZnO, CuO, Cu₂O, and VO₂ nanoparticles have been prepared in SiO₂, sapphire or CaF₂ substrates by ion implantation and subsequent annealing.¹⁰⁻¹⁶ In contrast, there are few reports on SnO₂ nanoparticles prepared by ion implantation and annealing. Moreover, ion implantation is essentially a brute force (athermal) process involving individual atoms, which is not restricted by the laws of thermodynamics governing equilibrium processes. For example, the implanted ions can be placed at any desirable location and to any desired concentration in a solid material (within the limitations of available ion energy) without being restricted by diffusivity constants or solubility constants. Therefore, ion implantation will introduce a large amount of point defects, e.g., O vacancies, in the substrates. The point defects will probably change the optical properties of the materials and even create new luminescence.

In this work, we reported the fabrication and characterization of metallic Sn and SnO₂ nanoparticles by room-temperature ion implantation and subsequent thermal annealing. Optical absorption and photoluminescence of SnO₂ nanoparticles embedded in sapphire were studied. The emission of SnO₂ had been reported form UV to orange wavelength

region. In this study, the red emission was observed for the SnO_2 nanoparticles fabricated in sapphire by ion implantation and annealing.

Experimental

Optical polished (0001) α -Al₂O₃ single crystals (sapphire), 10×10×0.5 mm in dimensions, were implanted with Sn ions of 60 keV at a fluence of 1×10¹⁷ cm⁻² in a vacuum chamber of 1.8×10⁻³ Pa. The samples were kept at room temperature with the circulation of cooling water during ion implantation. The ion flux was limited at ~5 μ A/cm² in order to avoid over heating the samples. The samples were tilted off-axis by about 7° to avoid the channeling implantation. After that, the as-implanted samples were annealed for 1 hr in a quartz tube furnace at 1000 °C under flowing O₂ atmosphere. The heating rate was controlled at 10 °C /min.

Rutherford backscattering spectrometry (RBS) studies were performed with a 2.0 MeV He⁺ beam for the as-implanted and annealed samples. The spectra were collected using a Si surface barrier detector positioned at 165° relative to the beam direction. Grazing incidence X-ray diffraction (GIXRD) measurements were conducted with a Philips X'Pert diffractometer with a Cu K_{α} line of 1.5406 Å. The A JEM 2010F field emission gun electron microscope operating at 200 keV was used for bright-field TEM, selected area electron diffraction (SAED) and high-resolution electron microscopy (HREM). TEM samples were prepared in cross-section to allow observation of depth distribution of nanoparticles and radiation damage. Optical absorption measurements were performed in the 200 to 800 nm wavelength range at room temperature, with a SHIMADZU UV-2550 double beam spectrophotometer. Room temperature photoluminescence (PL) was excited

by the 325 nm line (3.81 eV) from a He–Cd laser with the excitation power of 65 mW. The spectra were detected by a SPEX 1403 double grating monochromator and a CCD array and recorded in the range from 350 to 900 nm.

Results

In order to determine the success of incorporation of Sn ions implanted into Al₂O₃, as



n

itio

FIG. 1. Rutherford backscattering spectra of the Sn ion-implanted and annealed Al_2O_3 crystals showing the edge of Sn shifting towards the surface

or even loss from the implanted layer due to the thermal annealing, the RBS measurements were performed. The RBS spectra of the as-implanted and annealed

samples are shown in Fig. 1. It shows that the implanted ions were indeed incorporated into the Al₂O₃ substrates even at a high fluence of 1×10^{17} cm⁻². After thermal annealing, the implanted Sn atoms shifted towards the surface of the Al₂O₃ substrate by ~10 nm. From the calculation of the integrated area of Sn element peak, the content of tin decreased slightly after annealing, showing a small amount of tin (~4.7%) was lost during the thermal annealing at 1000 °C.

Grazing incidence XRD is a useful method to characterize the crystalline structure in the thin implanted layers. The GIXRD patterns of the as-implanted and annealed samples are shown in Fig. 2. From the patterns, tetragonal metallic tin crystals formed in the Sn ion implanted sample. After thermal annealing, metallic tin crystals were oxidized into



FIG. 2. GIXRD patterns of the as-implanted and annealed samples indicating the formation of tetragonal metallic tin and SnO₂ crystals, respectively.

tetragonal rutile-structured SnO_2 crystals, which agree well with the reported values from¹⁷.

Figure 3(a) shows a bright-field cross-sectional image of the as-implanted sample. The results indicate size and distribution of the embedded metallic Sn nanoparticles. Nearly spherical nanoparticles are distributed from the surface to ~ 40 nm below the surface. The depth distribution of Sn from the RBS results is consistent with the predicted range 22.4 nm by SRIM 2006 code.¹⁸ This indicates that there is no distinct sputtering effect on the surface of the substrate during ion implantation. The size of nanoparticles, as shown in Fig. 3(a), ranges from a few nanometer to 15 nm in diameter. The selected area electron diffraction (SAED) pattern (inset) confirms that the nanoparticles are in metallic form. A HREM image (not shown) indicated the implanted area is amorphized. Figure 3(b) is a bright-field cross-sectional image and a SAED pattern (inset) of the annealed sample. Irregular-shape SnO_2 nanoparticles with a larger size of ~30 nm in diameter are observed after annealing. This is consistent with the GIXRD results. The Furthermore, the nanoparticles migrate towards the surface of the substrate during the high temperature annealing. This result is consistent with the RBS data (not shown), which indicated that the implanted Sn atoms move towards the surface of the sapphire substrate by ~10 nm. HREM image (not shown) indicates that the amorphous layer is recrystallized after annealing.

Room-temperature optical absorption (a) and photoluminescence (b) spectra of as-

implanted and annealed Al_2O_3 crystals are shown in Fig. 4. The absorption spectrum of



the as-implanted sample, the background absorption drastically increased with increasing

FIG. 3. Bright-field cross-sectional images of as-implanted (a) and annealed (b) samples showing the size and distribution of nanoparticles. The inset ones are selected area electron diffraction patterns of metallic Sn and SnO₂ nanoparticles in Al_2O_3 single crystals.

energy in the UV waveband. In addition, a weak absorption edge appeared at ~ 400 nm and a weaker edge at ~280 nm, which are attributed to the small amount of SnO and SnO₂ formed during ion implantation, respectively. This is consistent with the absorption feature of the SnO and SnO₂ nanocrystalline powders.¹⁹ SnO and SnO₂ peaks are not observed in GIXRD measurements, which may due to low concentration or amorphous nature of the materials. The optical absorption spectra of as-implanted sample did not show any absorption band of metallic tin. This is different from the optical absorption spectra of Ni and Zn ions implanted Al₂O₃ samples, in which the surface plasmon resonance (SPR) absorption bands had been observed at ~400 and ~285 nm, respectively.^{12,20} However, such bands have not been observed in Sn-implanted SiO₂ samples.²¹⁻²² It is well known that the Mie scattering theory can predict the wavelength of SPR absorption peak by the formula: $\varepsilon_1 + 2n_d^2 = 0$, where ε_1 is the real part of dielectric function of nanoparticles and n_d is the refractive index of the surrounding dielectric matrix. However, because ε_1 of Sn is larger than zero in the visible and IR regions, it is impossible to observe the SPR absorption band of Sn nanoparticles.²¹ After annealing at 1000 °C in O₂, the metallic Sn and SnO were oxidized to SnO₂ nanocrystals and its absorption edge at ~ 280 nm became clear, as shown in Fig. 4(a). The absorption intensity of the annealed sample is smaller than that of the as-implanted one. The content of Sn decreases slightly with a small amount of tin (\sim 4.7%) lost after annealing at 1000 °C. Such small loss can not account for the significant drop of the intensity. The decrease of intensity should be due to the decrease of background absorption.

As shown in Fig. 4(b), the PL spectra of the as-implanted and annealed samples are similar except for intensities. There are three emission bands peaked at 410, 520 and 700



FIG. 4. Optical absorption (a) and photoluminescence (b) spectra of as-implanted and annealed samples. SnO_2 nanoparticles exhibit an absorption edge at ~280 nm and three emission bands at 410, 520 and 700 nm, respectively.

nm in the both spectra. It should be pointed out that the sharp and small emission peak at \sim 690 nm is due to the intrinsic impurity Cr³⁺ ions present in as-grown Al₂O₃ single crystals. In our earlier work, a very weak PL band peaked at \sim 470 nm was reported in the Zn ion implanted crystal, which is attributed to the PL combination of both F and F₂

centers coexisted in Al₂O₃ induced by ion implantation.¹² However, this PL band of color centers did not appeared in the Sn ion implanted sample in this work. It is reported that Sn and SnO could completely form pure SnO₂ after annealing at temperatures higher than 550 or 600 °C in an oxidized atmosphere.²³⁻²⁴ In this study, the absorption edge at ~400 nm resulted from SnO disappeared after annealing at 500 °C in O₂ (not shown), showing that the SnO nanoparticles had been oxidized into SnO₂ at this temperature. Therefore, the emission bands are most likely related to SnO₂ nanoparticles. The three weak emission bands, as well as the absorption spectra, have also confirmed that there was a small amount of SnO₂ formed in the as-implanted sample that is below the detection limit though of the GIXRD measurements.

In the past several decades, the luminescence mechanisms of SnO₂ have been studied. Literature results have shown complex emission bands ranging from 318 to 640 nm.⁴⁻⁹ Among of them, S. Brovelli et al. reported that the 318 nm (3.9 eV) emission was the evidence of free-exciton decay in SnO₂, with a energy shift of 0.3 eV with respect to the bulk gap energy (3.6 eV). ⁸ This emission is not observed in our work because of the limit of the PL detection range with a He-Cd 325 nm excitation resource. In general, except the sharp excitonic emission, semiconductor has another broad trapped emission, which often contains multiple luminescent centers. As for SnO₂, the trapped emission is complicated. For example, SnO₂ nanopowders has showed two distinct PL emissions at 400 and 430 nm.⁹ Three emission peaks at 439, 486, and 496 nm were observed in the as-synthesized SnO₂ nanoribbons.⁶ Two main optical emissions at 452 and 560 nm were found by CL spectroscopy for the SnO₂ nanowires and nanobelts grown onto Al₂O₃, SiO₂ and Si substrates.⁴ The beaklike nanorods exhibited a strong emission peak at 602 nm and the

field-emission properties.⁵ A broad vellow emission at a wavelength of around 597 nm as well as a small orange emission shoulder at 640 nm were reported in the nanostructured fishbone-like SnO₂.⁷ Up to now, the mechanism of observed emissions is not yet clear. However, it should be associated with defect energy levels within the band gap of SnO₂. Oxygen vacancies are well known to be the most common defects and usually act as radiative centers in luminescence processes. Thus, the nature of the transition is tentatively ascribed to oxygen vacancies, tin vacancies or Sn interstitials, which form a considerable amount of trapped states within the band gap.⁴⁻⁹ These trapped states contribute to the emission bands above. In this work, the two emission bands at 410 nm (blue) and 520 nm (green) should also be ascribed to the similar luminescence centers as discussed above. The newly observed one at 700 nm (red) exhibited a red shift in comparison with those of previous studies. The red shift should be related to the new trapped states within the band gap induced by ion implantation. Moreover, ion implantation introduced a large amount of point defects in substrates. The point defects formed defect levels located in the band gap, trapping electrons from the valence band to make contribution to the luminescence. The energy level of the point defects induced by implantation should be different from those of defects induced by other synthesis methods. In this study, the defects induced by implantation have smaller transition energy from the valence band than those induced by other methods. Further systematic study on luminescence centers and trapped states are needed to reveal the mechanism of observed emissions.

Conclusion

Tetragonal Sn nanoparticles with size of ~15 nm in diameter were successfully fabricated in α -Al₂O₃ single crystals after ion implantation at room temperature and tetragonal SnO₂ nanoparticles with a lager size of ~30 nm formed after thermal annealing in oxygen atmosphere. Nanoparticles migrated towards the surface and the content of tin decreased slightly after annealing. SnO₂ nanoparticles exhibited an absorption edge at ~280 nm and three emission bands at 410, 520 and 700 nm, respectively. The emission of SnO₂ had been reported form UV to orange wavelength region. In this study, the red emission was observed for the SnO₂ nanoparticles fabricated in sapphire by ion implantation and annealing.

This study was supported by the U.S. Department of Energy under Grant No. DEFG0202ER46005 and by the operational support for the EMSL accelerator by the Office of Biological and Environmental Research, US Department of Energy.

References:

¹ J. S. Lee, S. K. Sim, B. Min, K. Cho, S. W. Kim, S. Kim, J. Crystal Growth, **267**, 145 (2004).

² A. Benshaloma, L. Kaplan, R. L. Boxman, S. Goldsmith, M. Nathan, Thin Solid Films, **236**, 20 (1993).

³ S. Choudhury, C. A. Betty, K. G. Girija, S. K. Kulshreshtha, Appl. Phys. Lett., **89**, 071914 (2006).

⁴ D. Calestani, L. Lazzarini, G. Salviati, and M. Zha, Cryst. Res. Technol. 40, 937 (2005).

⁵ Jr H. He, Te H. Wu, Cheng L. Hsin, Kun M. Li, Lih J. Chen, Yu L. Chueh, Li J. Chou, and Zhong L. Wang, Small, **2**, 116 (2006).

⁶ J. Q. Hu, X. L. Ma, N. G. Shang, Z. Y. Xie, N. B. Wong, C. S. Lee, and S. T. Lee, J. Phys. Chem. B, **106**, 3823 (2002).

⁷ H. W. Kim, N. H. Kim, J. H. Myung, and S. H. Shim, Phys. Stat. Sol. A, **202**, 1758 (2005).

⁸ S. Brovelli, N. Chiodini, F. Meinardi, A. Lauria, and A. Paleari, Appl. Phys. Lett., **89**, 153126 (2006).

⁹ F. Gu, S. F. Wang, C. F. Song, M. K. Lv, Y. X. Qi, G. J. Zhou, D. Xu, D. R. Yuan, Chem. Phys. Lett., **372**, 451 (2003).

¹⁰ H. Amekura, N. Umeda, Y. Takeda, J. Lu, and N. Kishimoto, Appl. Phys. Lett. **85**, 1015 (2004).

¹¹ H. Amekura, N. Umeda, Y. Sakuma, N. Kishimoto, and Ch. Buchal, Appl. Phys. Lett. **87**, 013109 (2005).

¹² X. Xiang, X. T. Zu, S. Zhu, Q. M. Wei, C. F. Zhang, K. Sun, L. M. Wang, Nanotech, **17**, 2636 (2006).

¹³ Y. C. Liu, H. Y. Xu, R. Mu, D. O. Henderson, Y. M. Lu, J. Y. Zhang, D. Z. Shen, X.

W. Fan, and C. W. White, Appl. Phys. Lett. 83, 1210 (2003).

¹⁴ M. Ikeyama, S. Nakao, M. Tazawa, Surf. and Coat. Tech. **158-159**, 720 (2002).

¹⁵ S. Nakao, S. X. Wang, L. M. Wang, M. Ikeyama, Y. Miyagawa, S, Miyagawa, Nucl. Instr. and Meth. in Phys. Res. B **175-177**, 202 (2001).

¹⁶ R. Lopez, L. A. Boatner, T. E. Haynes, L. C. Feldman and R. F. Haglund, Jr., J. Appl. Phys. **92**, 4031 (2002).

- ¹⁷ Sn: JCPDF card 04-0673; SnO₂: JCPDS card 41–1445.
- ¹⁸ J. F. Ziegler, J. P. Biersack, U. Littmark, The Stopping and Range of Ions in Solids, Pergamon Press, New York, 1985; <u>http://www.srim.org</u>/.
- ¹⁹ H. M. Deng and J. M. Hossenlopp, J. Phys. Chem. B, **109**, 66 (2005).
- ²⁰ X. Xiang, X. T. Zu, S. Zhu and L. M. Wang, Appl. Phys. Lett. 84, 52 (2004).
- ²¹ J. P. Zhao, Y. Meng, D. X. Huang, and W. K. Chu, J. Vac. Sci. Technol. B, 25, 796 (2007).
- ²² D. Ila, E. K. Williams, S. Sarkisov, C. C. Smith, D. B. Poker, D. K. Hensley, Nucl. Instr. and Meth. in Phys. Res. B **141**, 289 (1998).
- ²³ L. Sangaletti, L. E. Depero, B. Allieri, F. Pioselli, E. Comini, G. Sberveglieri, and M. Zocchi, J. Mater. Res., **13**, 2457 (1998).
- ²⁴ W. K. Choi, H. Sung, K. H. Kim, J. S. Cho, S. C. Choi, H.-J. Jung, S. K. Koh, C. M.
- Lee, and K. Jeong, J. Mater. Sci. Lett., 16, 1551 (1997).

Conductivity Studies in Oriented Samaria-Doped Ceria Thin Films Grown by Oxygen-plasma-assisted Molecular Beam Epitaxy

Z.Q. Yu^a, L.V. Saraf^b, O.A. Marina^b, C.M. Wang^b, M.H. Engelhard^b, V. Shutthanandan^b, P. Nachimuthu^band S. Thevuthasan^b

(a) Department of Chemistry, Nanjing Normal University, Nanjing 210097, China

(b) Pacific Northwest National Laboratory, Richland, WA 99352, USA

Abstract

We used oxygen-plasma-assisted molecular beam epitaxy (OPA-MBE) to grow highly oriented $Ce_{1-x}Sm_xO_{2-\delta}$ films on single crystal c-Al₂O₃. The samarium concentration, x, was varied in the range 1-33 atom%. It was observed that dominant (111) orientation in $Ce_{1-x}Sm_xO_{2-\delta}$ films can be maintained up to about 10 samarium atom% concentration. Films higher than 10 atom% Sm concentration started to show polycrystalline features. The highest conductivity of 0.04 S.cm⁻¹ at 600 ⁰C was observed for films with 5 atom% Sm concentration. A loss of orientation triggering an enhanced grain boundary scattering appears to be responsible for the decrease in conductivity at higher dopant concentrations.

Key Words: Samaria doped ceria; Ionic Conductivity; MBE, Thin film electrolyte

1. Introduction

State-of-the-art solid oxide fuel cells (SOFCs) are based upon oxygen ion conducting zirconia based electrolytes like yttria-stabilized zirconia (YSZ) operating at 750-1000 °C. High operating temperatures impose severe limitations on a use of other SOFC constituents, in particular, the interconnect materials. The inexpensive metal interconnect is susceptible to oxidation at temperatures above 600°C, and complex ceramic coatings are required to protect metals from oxidation. At temperatures above 800 °C, most metals (except the noble ones) are unstable and only relatively pricey conductive ceramics can be applied in SOFCs. Development of electrolyte materials that possess high oxygen ion conductance at lower temperatures would broaden the materials selection and possibly expand the applications. It would potentially have a positive effect on the SOFC lifetime as high temperatures significantly contribute to the materials degradation and detrimental interfacial reactions. Doped CeO₂ have been considered for use as an SOFC electrolyte due to its high ionic conductivity at intermediate operating temperatures.[1-3] Various dopants like samaria and gadolinia have been used in bulk as well as thin films and samaria-doped ceria showed slightly higher ionic conductivity compared to others.

Since ways of preparing polycrystalline samples in different techniques partly affect conductivity, the discrepancy in the data produced by different growth techniques can be minimized by growing oriented or epitaxial films. Oriented or epitaxial films reduce the grain boundary density and thus reduce the scattering across them increasing

the oxygen ionic conductivity. [4] Although molecular beam epitaxy (MBE) is an expensive and time consuming growth technique, it is ideally suited to grow high quality complex oxide films with highly oriented single crystal structures needed for fundamental science investigations. Since most of the data in the literature is focused on the polycrystalline Gd₂O₃-doped CeO₂, Sm₂O₃-doped CeO₂ and pure ceria, the aim of this study was to study highly oriented Sm₂O₃-doped CeO₂ films on the c-plane single crystal sapphire substrates grown by oxygen plasma assisted MBE (OPA-MBE).[5-15] Other substrates such as single crystal YSZ, which assist in achieving better epitaxial growth of these materials can not be used due to their own ionic conductivity contribution in the measurements. We have found that the conductivity value peaks at ~ 5 atom% samarium dopant concentration with a total conductivity of 0.04 S/cm at 600 ⁰C. Since the oxygen vacancy concentration increases as a function of dopant concentration, for dopant concentration less than 5 atom%, conductivity appears to be increasing as a function of samarium concentration. Also the loss of structural orientation associated with the high concentration of samaria increases the population of grain boundaries and reduces the conductivity of these films.

2. Experimental Procedure

The films were grown in a dual-chamber ultrahigh vacuum (UHV) system equipped with an electron cyclotron resonance (ECR) oxygen plasma source. Ultrasonically cleaned $Al_2O_3(0001)$ single crystals in acetone and methanol were used to grow films. After the surface plasma cleaning at 600^oC, films were grown at simultaneous growth rates of 0.2 and 0.01 nm/s for ceria and samaria, respectively in an oxygen partial pressure of $\sim 2.0 \times 10^{-5}$ Torr and at a substrate temperature of 650^oC. Cerium (99.98% purity) and

samarium (99.98% purity) were evaporated from an e-bam source and an effusion cell, respectively. The growth rates of the films were monitored by quartz crystal oscillators (QCOs). The in-situ film growth was monitored using reflection high energy electron diffraction (RHEED). The details of the OPA-MBE system along with growth capabilities are discussed elsewhere.[16-18]. X-ray photoelectron spectroscopy (XPS) measurements were performed to determine the oxidation state of elements and the elemental distribution throughout the film using sputter depth profiling. The ion beam sputter rate was calibrated ~4.6 nm/min by using a known thickness of SiO₂ /Si reference material.

The conductivity in these films was determined using the four-terminal Van der Pauw technique. [19] Four identical Au electrodes-terminals were spring-loaded to the ceria film. Probe tips were polished to reduce the Ohmic contact resistance. The separation between the probes was kept nearly even and significantly larger than the thickness of the film. Characteristic resistances R_1 , R_2 , R_3 , R_4 , associated with the corresponding terminals 1, 2, 3 and 4 were measured in the temperature range 300-900^oC using an ac electrochemical impedance spectroscopy technique. Each R was found as the distance from the low frequency intercept and the origin (high frequency intercept) of the real part of the corresponding impedance spectra. The difference between all four resistances was within 10-15 %. Thus, the assumption for symmetrical geometry was made and the electrical conductivity σ , was calculated using the van der Pauw equation:

$$1/\sigma = \pi dR_{\rm s}/\ln(2) \tag{1}$$

where R_s is sheet resistance, d is the thickness of the film, $\pi = 3.14$. It has been shown that the use of the ac impedance spectroscopy technique may cause the parasitic inductive

effects in both low and high frequencies. [20] Indeed; small inductive loops were periodically observed in the high frequency part. However, the size of these loops was negligible compared to the rest of the impedance spectra and those contributions were not taken into account.

3. Results and discussion

The structural characterizations of samaria-doped ceria films were analyzed by x-ray diffraction (XRD, Phillips X'pert θ -2 θ diffractometer) and high-resolution transmission electron microscopy (HRTEM, JEOL 2010 microscope). Rutherford backscattering spectrometry (RBS) measurements were carried out to investigate the interfacial diffusion along with the film thickness and stoichiometry. XRD measurements indicated that the film was predominantly oriented with the CeO_2 (111) plane parallel to the substrate basal plane. This is typically revealed by the 2 θ scan for samaria-doped ceria film with 5 Sm³⁺ atom% concentrations as shown in Figure 1. The inset in Figure 1 represents the selected area electron diffraction pattern obtained from the cross-sectional TEM specimen. In this diffraction pattern, the zone axes for the fluorite structured samariadoped CeO₂ film and the sapphire substrate are [110] and [11-20], respectively. Selected area electron diffraction pattern shows the orientation relationship: $CeO_2[110]//Al_2O_3[11-$ 20] and $CeO_2(111)//Al_2O_3(0001)$, which is consistent with the XRD results. No apparent hkl reflections related to Sm-O phase were observed. At Sm concentrations above 10 atom%, hkl reflections related to (200) and (400) were apparent indicating loss of orientation and transformation to polycrystalline samaria-doped ceria phase. This is mostly due to the large lattice mismatch of 13.5% between samaria-doped ceria and

 Al_2O_3 knowing that samaria-doped CeO₂ has a cubic structure and c-plane of Al_2O_3 is hexagonal.

XPS depth profile gives an excellent overview of atomic elemental concentrations of Ce, Sm, O and Al as a function of film depth. The qualitative variation in dopants and associated oxygen vacancies can be realized and applied in conjunction with film conductivity. Figure 2 shows the XPS depth profile in the case of 5 atom% samariadoped CeO₂ film. A uniform concentration of samaria as a function of film depth was observed and the stoichiometry of the film was determined to be Ce_{0.95}Sm_{0.05}O_{2-x}. In addition, fairly sharp interface between samaria doped CeO₂ and Al₂O₃ is also realized from the spectra indicating minimum diffusion. As expected, some preferential oxygen sputtering was observed during XPS depth profile measurements [21].

Conductivity of samaria-doped ceria films with different amount of samarium dopant was measured in the temperature range of 250-900 0 C (Figure 3). As seen, the 5 at% samaria-doped CeO₂ sample exhibited the highest conductivity in the whole temperature range when Sm³⁺ concentration was varied from 1 to 33 atom%. The activation energy appears to be constant over the temperature range of conductivity measurements for each Sm concentration. These results indicate that the films grown at 650^{0} C consist of mostly single domain and there were no major changes in the domain size over these conductivity measurements.

Total conductivity values determined as a function of Sm concentration from Figure 3 at different temperatures are presented in Figure 4. Total conductivity increases as a function of Sm concentration, peaks around 5 atom % Sm and decreases for higher Sm concentrations. The peaks associated with polycrystalline features in the XRD spectra

(not shown in Figure 1) from heavily samaria doped samples clearly show that the crystalline quality of the films was significantly affected by the incorporation of Sm in the ceria lattice. As a result, the total conductivity is decreasing as a function of samaria doping beyond the optimum value of 5 atom% of Sm. As seen by the number of points in Figure 4, we have studied nine samaria doping concentrations. Due to the complexity of overlapping curves, the Arrhenius plots of only six representative doped samples are shown in Figure 3.

A loss of (111) orientation enhances the grain boundary scattering reducing the conductivity.[4] Nonetheless, a conductivity of 0.04 S cm⁻¹ at 600^oC is higher than those measured on polycrystalline materials [22-25]. Eguchi et. al [22] reported that samariaand galodonia-doped ceria exhibit higher electrical conductivities than other rare-earthdoped ceria because of a close ionic radii match among Sm³⁺, Gd³⁺ and Ce⁴⁺. We have also noticed that conductivity much higher than ours was reported by Zhan et.al. They have reported a lattice conductivity of 2 S/cm at 600 ^oC for Ce_{0.9}Sm_{0.1}O_{1.95}. However, they claim that the opposite effects of grain boundary grain interior conductivity leads to the net conductivity of 1 S/cm at 600 ^oC for x= 0.2. These values are unusually high and may need more explanations.

It is important to realize that conductivity measured consists of electronic as well as ionic contribution in it. We assume that electronic conductivity in cerium oxide in air is negligible and there by contribution of ionic conductivity in total conductivity is significant.[26] However that may not be the case all the time and thus interpretation of unusually high total conductivity becomes very complex. Also, the conductivity maxima observed in our case for samaria doped samples is for much lower doping concentrations than doping concentration peak observed in the literature. One of the possible explanations would be the oriented nature of our crystals as oppose to purely polycrystalline doped samples in the literature. A good orientation may help long range oxygen vacancy transport ultimately contributing to a good conductivity. The activation energy E_a , derived from the slope of the Arrhenius plot for the 5 atom% doped sample is observed at 0.6 eV for the as-grown films. Typically lower activation energy refers to lower barrier for the oxygen transport throughout the Ce_{1-x}Sm_xO_{2- δ} crystal.

4. Conclusion

In conclusion, samaria-doped ceria thin films were grown on $c-Al_2O_3$ using oxygenplasma-assisted molecular beam epitaxy. Samarium dopant concentration varied from 1 to 33 atom%. Conductivity of these films was measured in the temperature range 250-900 ^oC and the highest conductivity was observed for the Ce_{0.95}Sm_{0.05}O_{2-δ}. Films with higher samarium concentrations showed lower conductivities due to a rise in other than c-axis orientations that could increase grain-boundary scattering.

Acknowledgments

The work was conducted in the Environmental Molecular Sciences Laboratory (EMSL) and Materials Division at Pacific Northwest National Laboratory (PNNL). PNNL is operated by Battelle for the US Department of Energy. EMSL is a national scientific user facility for DOE-BER. EMSL is operated by the office of Biological and Environmental Research (BER) under the contract DE-AC06-76RL01830.

References:

- [1] Steele B C, 2000 Solid State Ionics **129**, 95.
- [2] Yahiro H, Eguchi Y, and Arai H, 1988, J. Appl. Electrochem. 18, 527.
- [3] Chen L, Chen C L, Huang D X, and Jacobson A J, 2003 Appl. Phys. Lett. 83, 4737.
- [4] Tuller H L, 2000 Solid State Ionics, **131**, 143.
- [5] Yahiro H, Eguchi Y, Eguchi K, and Arai H, 1988 J. Appl. Electrochem. 18, 527.
- [6] Mori T, Wang Y, Drennan J, Auchterlonie G, Li J, Ikegami T, 2004 Solid State Ionics, **175**, 641.
- [7] Suzuki T, Jasinski P, and Anderson H U, 2003Ceram. Engin. and Sci. Proceedings, **24**, 323.
- [8] Suzuki T, Kosacki I, Anderson H U, 2002 Solid State Ionics, 151, 111.
- [9] Hong S J, Mehta K and Virkar A V, 1998 J. Electrochem. Soc. 145, 638.
- [10] Zhan Z L, Wen T L, Tu H Y, Lu Z Y, 2000 J. Electrochem. Soc. 148, A427.
- [11] Wang Y, Mori T, Li J, Yajima Y, 2003 Sci. & Technol. Advan. Material. 4, 229.
- [12] Tschöpe A, Sommer E, Birringer R, 2001 Solid State Ionics, 139, 255.
- [13] A.Tschöpe, E. Sommer, R. Birringer, Solid State Ionics, 139, (2001) 267.
- [14] Sata N, Eberman K, Eberl K, and Mailer J, 2000 Nature, 408, 946.

[15] Yu Z Q, Wang C M, Engelhard M H, McCready D E, Shutthanandan V, Shao
R, Nachimuthu P, Marina O A, Lyubinetsky I V, Saraf L V and Thevuthasan S, AVS
53rd International Symposium in San Francisco, CA, Nov.12-17,2006.

[16] Gao Y, Herman G S, Thevuthasan S, Peden C H F, and Chambers S A, 1999 J.Vac. Sci, Technol. A17, 961.

[17] Azad S, Thevuthasan S, Shutthanandan V, Wang C M, McCready D E, and Peden C H F, Conference Proceeding, Nanotechnology Symposium, 225th ACS National Meeting (2003).

[18] S. Thevuthasan, S. Azad, O.A. Marina, V. Shutthanandan, D.E. McCready, L. Saraf, C.M. Wang, I. Lyubinetsky, C.H. F. Peden, and V. Petrovsky, Proceedings of the IEEE Nano (2003).

[19] Pauw L J van der, 1958 Philips Res. Rep. 13,1.

[20] Poulsen F W and Bonanos N, in 'Abstracts of Electrochem' 95, Bangor, Wales, UK10-14 Sept 1995.

- [21] Kelly R, 1980 Surf. Sci., 100, 85.
- [22] Eguchi K, Setoguchi T, Inoue T and Arai A, 1992 Solid State Ionics, 52, 165.
- [23] Duncan H, Lasia A, 2005 Solid State Ionics, 176, 1429.

[24] Wang S, Kobayashi T, Dokiya M, and Hashimoto T, 2000 J. Electrochem. Soc.147, 3606.

[25] Kim N, Kim B, Lee D, 2000 J. Power Sources,90, 139.

[26] Minh N Q and Takahashi T, 1995 Science and Technology of Ceramic FuelCells Elsevier, Amsterdam, p. 94.

Figure Captions:

- A typical 2θ scan for oriented Ce_{0.95}Sm_{0.05}O_{2-δ} film on c-Al₂O₃. Inset: diffraction pattern obtained from TEM indicating (111), (222) and (333) orientation of Ce_{0.95}Sm_{0.05}O_{2-δ} films in the form of cubic fluorite structure. Selected area electron diffraction pattern shows the orientation relationship: CeO₂[110]//Al₂O₃[11-20] and CeO₂(111)//Al₂O₃(0001).
- 2. The XPS depth profile of $Ce_{0.95}Sm_{0.05}O_{2-\delta}$ film on c-Al₂O₃. A uniform Sm concentration of 5 atom% throughout the film can be seen in the data.
- 3. Arrhenius plots for $Ce_{1-x}Sm_xO_{2-\delta}$ films with various Sm atomic concentrations (x) in the temperature range 250-900 ⁰C. The highest conductivity is seen in the samples with $Ce_{0.95}Sm_{0.05}O_{2-\delta}$.
- 4. The conductivity of $Ce_{1-x}Sm_xO_{2-\delta}$ as a function of Sm concentration for the temperature range of 500-900 ⁰C. At all measurement temperatures, highest conductivity is seen at 5 Sm³⁺ atomic % concentrations ($Ce_{0.95}Sm_{0.05}O_{2-\delta}$).



Fig. 1



Fig. 2



Fig. 3



Fig. 4

Growth and structure of epitaxial $Ce_{0.8}Sm_{0.2}O_{1.9}$ by oxygen-plasmaassisted molecular beam epitaxy

Z. Q. Yu^a, S. V.N.T. Kuchibhatla^{b,C}, C. M. Wang^b, L. V. Saraf^b, M. H. Engelhard^b, V. Shutthanandan^b, S. Thevuthasan^b and S.Seal^c

- (c) Department of Chemistry, Nanjing Normal University, Nanjing 210097, China
 (d) Pacific Northwest National Laboratory, Richland, WA 99352, USA
 - (e) Advanced Materials Processing and Analysis Center, University of Central Florida, Orlando, FL 32816, USA

Abstract

The epitaxial growth of $Ce_{0.8}Sm_{0.2}O_{1.9}$ films on sapphire (0001) substrate by oxygenplasma-assisted MBE has been characterized using RHEED, XPS, XRD, AFM, HRTEM and RBS in order to determine their structure and compositions. The composition of the films was determined to be 0.8:0.2:1.9 for Ce: Sm: O by RBS. The film/substrate epitaxial relationship can be written as CeO₂ (111)// α -Al₂O₃ (0001) and CeO₂ [110]// α -

 $Al_2O_3[2110]$. The Ce has only 4+ oxidation state in the films and Sm is fully oxidized in the films with formal oxidation of 3+. Cubic CeO₂ films have a preferred (111) preferred orientation.

Keywords: CeO₂; doping; thin films; sapphire; MBE;XPS; XRD; HRTEM; RBS

1. Introduction

The solid-oxide fuel cell (SOFC) offers an environmentally benign alternative to current heat engines as a result of high conversion efficiency (40 to 60%) of chemical energy to electric power [1]. Ceria-based electrolytes have been extensively studied, because of their application in SOFCs [2, 3]. They have a higher ionic conductivity than yttria-stabilized zirconia (YSZ), generally used as the electrolyte material for SOFCs, at lower and intermediate temperature range. Thus, ceria based electrolytes are noteworthy as candidates for electrolyte materials of low-temperature (700-800°C) SOFCs [4]. Replacing Ce^{4+} with divalent or trivalent cations results in the creation of oxygen vacancies and high oxygen ionic conductivity over an extended temperature and oxygen partial pressure range. Different types of doped ceria electrolytes were extensively studied, which include the niobia-doped [5], Mn, Gd co-doped, [6] Dy₂O₃-doped [7], gadolinia and samaria – co-doped [8-12] gadolinia-doped [13-18], samaria-doped [19-28] etc. Among the various dopants studied, Gd3+ and Sm3+ singly or co-doped ceria have been reported to have excellent conductivity and to be relatively stable in the reducing environment. As per the optimal compositions of doped ceria, giving the highest conductivities, different literatures report completely different results [9-11]. This disagreement probably results from divergences in sample preparation and ion conductivity measurement method. Especially, major research was focused on the polycrystalline ceramics. It is probably not helpful to further understand or distinguish the formation of vacancies (grain interior) and grain boundary contributions to the total conductivity. Generally, molecular beam epitaxy (MBE) is a good technique for the preparation of complex oxides as epitaxial films and highly oriented structures. It could largely reduce the grain boundary contributions to the total conductivity and simplify the process to explore the role of dopant or the grain boundary to the ionic conductivity. The growth of samaria-doped ceria single crystal thin films on the sapphire (0001) substrate can be a significant addition to the existing understanding of the thin film electrolyte materials.

The immediate goal of this work has been to synthesize well-ordered epitaxial samaria doped ceria thin films to better understand the relationship between the composition, structure as well as the growth conditions and the ion conductivity.

Figure 1 shows the crystal structures of $CeO_2(111)$ and $Al_2O_3(0001)$ in plan view. CeO₂ has a cubic fluorite structure with the lattice constant of 5.411 Å, whereas sapphire has a rhombohedral primitive cell and is usually described using the simpler hexagonal unit with a=4.759 Å and c=12.991 Å. The lattice mismatch is larger than 10%. In a previous publication, our group has shown that the oxygen sublattice matching is more important than that of the cation sublattices for growing high quality epitaxial oxide films on oxide substrates [29]. The distances between oxygen atoms in Al_2O_3 (0001) plane are 2.526 and 2.8663 Å, respectively. The distance between cerium atoms is 3.8263 Å. However, based on the symmetry between the (0001) orientation of sapphire and the (111) of the ceria, we expect that high quality epitaxial samaria-doped ceria film growth should be possible on $Al_2O_3(0001)$ under the appropriate conditions. We discuss the growth conditions and structural characterization of CeO₂ films by means of x-ray diffraction (XRD), Rutherford backscattering spectrometry (RBS), reflection high-energy electron diffraction (RHEED), x-ray photoelectron spectroscopy (XPS) and atomic force microscopy (AFM).



Fig.1. Crystal structures of CeO₂ (111) and Al₂O₃ (0001).

2. Experiment

A. MBE growth and in situ characterization

All growth and in situ characterization measurements were carried out in a dualchamber ultrahigh vacuum (UHV) system described in detail elsewhere [30]. The MBE chamber used for this investigation was configured specifically for oxide epitaxy. It consists of five metal evaporation sources and a UHV compatible electron cyclotron resonance (ECR) oxygen plasma source, as well as RHEED for real-time characterization of epitaxial film growth. Ce rods of 99.9% purity were used as the metal evaporation source in an electron beam evaporator. Samarium (99.9% purity) was evaporated from an effusion cell. The growth rates of the films were monitored by quartz crystal oscillators (QCO). The rates of cerium and samarium metal evaporation were maintained between 0.01-0.1 and 0.01 nm/ s, respectively. In particular, the substrate temperature and oxygen partial pressure were kept about 873- 973 K and 2.0×10^{-5} Torr during growth of these films.

 Al_2O_3 (0001) substrates were ultrasonically cleaned in acetone and methanol prior to insertion into the dual-chamber UHV system through a load lock. Once in the MBE chamber, the substrates were cleaned by annealing for several minutes at 650 °C in the oxygen plasma source operating at 200 W at a chamber pressure of 2×10^{-5} Torr of oxygen. This treatment left the surfaces well ordered, as judged by RHEED.

A Ce metal source from an electron beam evaporator was directed at the substrate along with a beam of activated oxygen created by the ECR plasma source. The substrate temperature, Sm and Ce deposition rate, oxygen partial pressure, and ECR plasma power level were systematically varied and the resulting films were characterized to obtain the best crystalline Samria doped CeO₂ films possible. The total film thickness varied from
1000 to 2000 Å from sample to sample. The resulting epitaxial films were characterized during growth by RHEED at incident electron beam energy of 15 keV.

B. Ex-situ characterization

RBS and channeling experiments were performed on samaria doped ceria / Al_2O_3 (0001) samples at the Environmental Molecular Sciences Laboratory (EMSL) accelerator facility at PNNL. The details of the accelerator facility and the end stations were described previously [31]. The standard dose of helium ions for one spectrum was 4.43×10^{15} ions/cm². The backscattering spectrum was collected using a silicon surface barrier detector at a scattering angle of 150°. The SIMNRA simulation program was used to model the experimental RBS. The thickness and composition of the thin films were measured by RBS.

XPS measurements were performed using a Physical Electronics Quantum 2000 Scanning ESCA Microprobe. This system uses a focused monochromatic Al Ka X-rays (1486.7 eV) source and a spherical section analyzer. The instrument has a 16 element multichannel detector. Two different analysis modes, "large area" and "point mode" were used in collecting the photoemission spectra. For the large area analysis mode we used a 99W, 100 µm diameter X-ray beam that was rastered over a 1.4 mm by 0.2 mm rectangle on the sample. The point analysis mode used a 40W, 200µm diameter spot on the sample. The X-ray beam was incident normal to the sample and the photoelectron detector was at 45° off-normal. Wide scan data was collected using pass energy of 117.4 eV. For the $Ag3d_{5/2}$ line, these conditions produce FWHM of better than 1.6 eV. Narrow scan data was collected using pass energy of 46.95 eV. For the Ag3d_{5/2} line, these conditions produced FWHM of better than 0.98 eV. Although the binding energy (BE) scale was calibrated using the Cu2p_{3/2} feature at 932.62 \pm 0.05 eV and Au4f feature at 83.96 ± 0.05 eV for known standards, the sample experienced variable degrees of charging. Low energy electrons at $\sim 1 \text{ eV}$, $21\mu \text{A}$ and low energy Ar^+ ions were used to minimize this charging. The vacuum chamber pressure during analysis was $< 6.6 \times 10^{-7}$ Pa, and the sample temperature was $\sim 30^{\circ}$ C or 303K. The profile data was collected using 2 kV, Ar^+ ions rastered over a 3 mm x 3 mm area of the sample. The ion beam sputter rate was calibrated as 4.6 nm/min using a known thickness of SiO₂/Si as reference material.

Tapping mode AFM images were obtained in air using a Digital Nanoscope III and XRD patterns were collected with a Philips X'Pert materials research diffractometer using Cu Ka x-ray.

3. Results and Discussion

Data from RBS was used to confirm the amount of Sm predicted by the XPS depth profile. The arrows in the figure 2 indicate the characteristic positions expected for backscattering from Sm, Ce, Al and O atoms. SIMNRA was used to simulate the random spectra shown in Fig. 2 and the simulated spectra are also shown in the figure (solid line).Based on this simulation, the amount of samarium in the thin films was determined to be 20 atomic %, the stoichiometry and the thickness of the film were determined to be Ce: Sm: O of 0.8:0.2:1.9 and 183 nm, respectively.



Fig. 2. Random RBS spectra along with SIMNRA simulated results for epitaxially grown $Ce_{0.8}Sm_{0.2}O_{1.9}$ (111) on Al_2O_3 (0001) substrate. The incident energy of the He⁺ beam was 2.04MeV and the scattering angle was 150° .

It is shown in Fig. 3(a) that Al_2O_3 (0001) substrate RHEED pattern is of good quality and well ordered, showing characteristic streaks. A good quality substrate always helps to epitaxially grow thin films. Fig. 3(b), (c) and (d) show the typical RHEED patterns of Ce_{0.8}Sm_{0.2}O_{1.9} epitaxial thin films, predominantly oriented along the (<u>111</u>) direction after growing for different times. The primary beam alignments along [<u>110</u>] are shown, and the primary beam voltage was 15kV. After growth for 15 min., the RHEED pattern obtained from the films in fig.3(b) indicate reasonably well ordered surface showing RHEED pattern with low background, homogeneous intensity along the streaks. With the increase of growth time, the arrays of spots are gradually appeared among the streak patterns in fig.3(c) and (d). This suggested that the Ceria thin film structures on Al_2O_3 are highly oriented. It indicates that the morphology of surface was changing during the growth from a smooth surface to a rough surface as the spots on RHEED streaks are due to the transmission diffraction of the incident beam through prominent material. It is verified by the AFM image (shown in Fig. 5) of sample with root mean square (RMS) roughness of 3.22 nm.

As observed from the XRD patterns in Fig.4, the obtained thin film was aligned on Al_2O_3 (006) and produced Kiessig fringes around ceria (111) reflection, indicating high-quality growth. Also (111), (222) and (333) reflections of $Ce_{0.8}Sm_{0.2}O_{1.9}$ thin films appearing in the diffraction pattern indicate that (111) is preferred orientation and the thin films are cubic phases. Figure 6(a) shows a low magnification TEM image of the sample in cross section. The cross sectional TEM image reveals a film thickness of 218 nm, which is comparable to that measured by RBS. The interface between the films and substrate is very sharp and clear. The film/substrate epitaxial relationship can be written as $CeO_2(111)// \alpha$ -Al₂O₃ (0001) and $CeO_2[110]// \alpha$ -Al₂O₃ [2110] The HRTEM image of thin films in Fig.6 (b) confirms the single domain structure.

(a)



(b)





(d)



Fig.3 Typical RHEED patterns obtained from an Al_2O_3 (0001) substrate in (a) and $Ce_{0.8}Sm_{0.2}O_{1.9}$ thin films after growing at different time in (b) 15 min, in (c) 60 min and in (d) after finishing the growth along $<1\overline{11}>$ directions. The e-beam incidence direction is along Al_2O_3 [2110]. The primary beam energy was 15 keV.



Fig. 4: Representative XRD patterns of Ce_{0.8}Sm_{0.2}O_{1.9} thin films on Al₂O₃ (0001).



Fig. 5 Representative AFM topographic image of $Ce_{0.8}Sm_{0.2}O_{1.9}$ thin films on Al_2O_3 (0001).



Fig. 7 XPS depth profile of Ce_{0.8}Sm_{0.2}O_{1.9} thin film.







Fig. 8 (a) XPS spectra of $Ce_{0.8}Sm_{0.2}O_{1.9}$ thin film on single crystal Al_2O_3 (0001) substrate; Narrow region scan for Ce (3D) (b), and Sm (3d5) (c) peaks on single crystal Al_2O_3 (0001) substrate. Features V1 and U1 are $Ce^{3+} 3d_{5/2}$ and $3d_{3/2}$ states, respectively. The feature labeled as V3 and U3 are $Ce^{4+} 3d_{5/2}$ and $3d_{3/2}$ states, respectively. V, V2, U and U2 are Ce^{4+} 'shake down' states.

To determine the elements ratio and oxidation states in the $Ce_{0.8}Sm_{0.2}O_{1.9}$ thin films, the sample was investigated by XPS depth profile analysis. Fig. 7 shows the atomic distribution of Ce and Sm in the films. The mean atomic ratios of Ce and Sm in thin films are 34.8 and 10.7%, respectively. The ratio of Sm/(Sm+Ce) is about 0.235, which is larger than that obtained by RBS. This preliminary result shows that the obtained thin films have uniform composition over about 187 nm (using calibration carried out with SiO_2 thin films), which is slightly less than that obtained by TEM. From the results shown in the fig.8 (a), it can be seen that as –deposited films contain mainly C, Ce, O and Sm. The presence of carbon in the XPS spectra can be attributed to the surface hydrocarbons etc., which can be removed by sputtering. There is no trace of carbon in the XPS depth profile of these films, Fig. 7. The 3d spectra of Ce in fig. 8(b) exhibited complicated features, which are consistent with the results of literature [33]. Six peaks corresponding to three pairs of spin -obit doublets are labeled using the convention established by Burroughs et al. [34]. The symbols U and V refer to the Ce $3d_{3/2}$ and $3d_{5/2}$ spin-orbit components, respectively. In particular, there is small amount of Ce^{3+} existed in the films on the base of Ce 3d spectra in fig.8 (b). However, this could be a consequence of the sputtering process. It was shown by researchers that the oxidation states can be easily changed during sputtering or annealing under vacuum. [35] It is therefore suggested that the Ce only has a +4 oxidation state in our films. The spectra of $\text{Sm}^{3+3}\text{d}_{5/2}$ in fig.8(c) indicate that Sm is fully oxidized in the films with formal oxidation state of +3.



Fig. 6 TEM micrograph (a) showing a cross-sectional view of $Ce_{0.8}Sm_{0.2}O_{1.9}$ film grown on sapphire substrate. Inset is the selected area electron diffraction pattern, revealing an epitaxial orientation relationship between the grown films and sapphire substrate. HRTEM micrograph (b) showing that there is no domain structure in the films.

4. Conclusion

The epitaxial growth of $Ce_{0.8}Sm_{0.2}O_{1.9}$ films by oxygen-plasma-assisted MBE on sapphire(0001) substrate has been characterized by RHEED, XPS, XRD, AFM, HRTEM and RBS in order to determine their structure and composition. The stoichiometry of films was determined to be Ce: Sm: O of 0.8:0.2:1.9 by RBS. The film/substrate epitaxial relationship can be written as CeO₂ (111)// α -Al₂O₃ (0001) and CeO₂ [110]// α -

 $Al_2O_3[2110]$. The films have single domain in-plane along with some point defects and misfit dislocations at the interface. The Ce only has a +4 oxidation state in the films and Sm is fully oxidized in the films with formal oxidation of +3.

Acknowledgements

A portion of the research described in this paper was performed in the Environmental Molecular Sciences Laboratory, a national scientific user facility sponsored by the Department of Energy's Office of Biological and Environmental Research and located at Pacific Northwest National Laboratory.

References

[1] R. Maric, S. Ohara, T. Fukui, H. Yoshida, M. Nishimur, T. Inagaki, and K. Miura Journal of the Electrochemical Society, 146 (1999) 2006.

[2] H. Inaba and H. Tagawa, Solid State Ionics, 83 (1996) 1.

[3] K. Eguchi, T. Setoguchi, T. Inoue, and H. Arai, Solid State Ionics, 52 (1992) 165.

[4] H. Yoshida, K. Miura, J. Fujita, and T. Inagaki, J. Am. Ceram. Soc. 82 (1999) 219.

[5] K. Yashiro, T. Suzuki, A. Kaimai, H. Matsumoto, Y. Nigara, T. Kawada, J. Mizusaki, J. Sfeir, J. Van herle, Solid State Ionics 175 (2004) 341.

[6] S. H. Park, H.Yoo, Solid State Ionics 176 (2005) 1485.

[7] Y. Wang, T. Mori, J. Li, J. Drennan, Journal of the European Ceramic Society 25 (2005) 949.

[8] F. Y. Wang, S. Chen, S. Cheng, Electrochemistry Communications 6 (2004) 743.

[9] F. Y. Wang, B. Z. Wan, S. Cheng, J. Solid State Electrochem. 9 (2005)168.

[10] N. Kim, B. H. Kim, D. Lee, J. Power Sources, 90(2000)139.

[11] J. van Herle, D. Seneviratne, A. J. McEvoy, Journal of the European Ceramic Society, 19 (1999) 837.

[12] J. G. Li, Y. R. Wang, T. Ikegami, T. Mori, T. Ishigaki, Mater. Sci. & Engin. B 121 (2005)54.

[13] N. Oishi, A. Atkinson, N. P. Brandon, J. A. Kilner, and B, C. H. Steele, J. Am. Ceram. Soc. 88 (2005)1394.

[14] L. Chen, C.L. Chen, D.X. Huang, Y. Lin, X. Chen, A.J. Jacobson, Solid State Ionics 175 (2004) 103.

[15] D. X. Huang, C. L. Chen, L. Chen and A. J. Jacobson, Appl. Phys. Lett. 84 (2004) 708.

[16] S. Azad, O. A. Marina, C. M. Wang, L. Saraf, V. Shutthanandan, D. E. McCready, A. El-Azab, J. E. Jaffe, M. H. Engelhard, C. H. F. Peden, and S. Thevuthasan, Appl. Phys. Lett. 86(2005)131906.

[17] E. Gourba, P. Briois, A. Ringuedé, M. Cassir1 and A. Billard, J Solid State Electrochem. 8 (2004)633.

[18] H. J. Park, G. M. Choi, Journal of the European Ceramic Society 24 (2004) 1313.

[19] D. S. Bae, E. J. Kim, S. W. Park and K.S. Han, J. ceramic Processing Res. 5 (2004) 244.

[20] T. Suzuki, P. Jasinski, and H. U. Anderson, Ceram. Engin. and Sci. Proceedings, 24 (2003)323.

[21] G. B. Jung, T. J. Huang, C. L. Chang, J. Solid State Electrochem. 6(2002)225.

[22] J. E. Shemilt and H. M. Williams, J. Mater. Lett. 18(1999)1735.

[23] J. G. Li, T. Ikegami, T. Mori, Acta Materialia 52 (2004) 2221.

[24] D. X. Huang, C. L. Chen, and A. J. Jacobson, J. Appl. Phys. 97(2005)043506 .

[25] F. Y. Wang, B. Z. Wan, S. Cheng, J. Solid State Electrochem. 9(2005)168.

[26] T. Mori, Y. Wang, J. Drennan, G. Auchterlonie, J. Li, T. Ikegami, Solid State Ionics, 175(2004)641.

[28] J. E. Shemilt, C. L. Stanway, and H. M. Williams, Solid State Ionics 134(2000)111.

[29] Y. J. Kim, Y. Gao, G. S. Herman, S. Thevuthasan, W. Jiang, D. E. McCready, and S. A. Chambers J. Vac. Sci. Technol. A 17(1999)926.

[30] S. A. Chambers, T. T. Tran, and T. A. Hileman, J. Mater. Res. 9(1994)2944.

[31] S. Thevuthasan, C. H. F. Peden, M. H. Engelhard, D. R. Baer, G. S. Herman, W. Jiang, Y. Liang, and W. J. Weber, Nucl. Instrum. Methods Phys. Res. A 420 (1999) 81.

[32] M. Pan, G. Y. Meng, H. W. Xin, C. S. Chen, D. K. Peng, Y.S. Lin, Thin Solid Films (1998)89.

[33] Y. J. Kim, S. Thevuthasan, V. Shuttananadan, C. L. Perkins, D. E. McCready, G. S. Herman, Y. Gao, T. T. Tran, S. A. Chambers, and C. H. F. Peden, J. electron Spectroscopy and Related Phenomena 126 (2002)177.

[34] P. Burroughs, A. Hamnett, A. F. Orchard, G. Thornton, J. Chem. Soc. Dalton Trans.17(1976)1686.

[35] V. S. Smentkowski, Progress in Surface Science, 64(2000)1.

Study of Calcium Doped Lanthanum Ferrite in Single-Step Co-Fired Solid Oxide Fuel Cells

Peter A. Zink^a, Larry R. Pederson^b, Uday B. Pal^a, Srikanth Gopalan^a

a Department of Manufacturing Engineering, Boston University, 15 Saint Mary's Street, Brookline, MA, 02446, USA

b Pacific Northwest National Laboratory, Materials Synthesis and Modification Group, Richland, Washington 99352, USA

Abstract

A-site deficient calcium doped lanthanum ferrite (LCF) cathode materials were synthesized and tested to determine their electrochemical and phase stability for use in single-step co-fired solid oxide fuel cells (SOFC). A gadolinium doped-ceria (GDC) barrier layer is used to prevent reaction between the LCF cathode and the Analysis shows evidence of formation of a liquid YSZ electrolyte. phase in LCF-20 at approximately 1220°C at the grain boundaries. Symmetrical cells were fabricated and tested yielding reasonable electrochemical performance and fine microstructure. In the fabricated cells the liquid phase migrated through the ceria barrier layer and formed a distinct thin layer between the YSZ and GDC layers. Cathode thickness and porosity were optimized to increase electrochemical performance.

PNNL-17069

Introduction

Single-step co-firing requires a sintering temperature of approximately 1300°C in order to ensure complete densification of the electrolyte, and therefore requires refractory cathode materials to preserve porosity and high three-phase boundary length. Doped lanthanum ferrites are promising candidate cathode materials for use in single-step co-fired SOFCs, due to their relatively high electrochemical activity in the intermediate temperature (600-800°C) range. A-site deficient lanthanum ferrite cathode materials doped with calcium and cerium were synthesized and analyzed to determine their potential applicability and phase stability during high temperature processing. Reaction between the lanthanum ferrite cathode and YSZ electrolyte, as seen by Anderson et al [3] was prevented by the use of a thin gadolinium doped-ceria (GDC) barrier layer.

Experiment

Calcium doped lanthanum ferrite $La_{0.8}Ca_{0.2}FeO_{3\pm8}$ (LCF-20) and $La_{0.85}Ca_{0.15}FeO_{3\pm8}$ (LCF-15) were prepared by solid-state reaction of $La_2(CO_3)_3$ •XH₂O (99.99%), CaO (99%), and Fe₂O₃(99.945%). The powders were mixed by ball milling in ethanol, dried in air, and then calcined at 1300°C. Calcined powders were ground with an alumina mortar and pestle, and then ball-milled until a desired particle size distribution was obtained as measured with a Horiba LA-910 Laser Scattering Particle Size Distribution Analyzer.

Inductively Coupled Plasma Mass Spectrometry (ICMPS) was performed on the LCF-20 calcined powder. The crystal structure of the manufactured powders was analyzed by x-ray diffraction (XRD), using a Cu-Kα radiation source operated at 40 kV and 40 mA to verify the solid-state reaction was complete.

LCF-20 bar samples (4mm x 4mm x 32mm) were prepared by uniaxial pressing at approximately 14 MPa and isostatic pressing at ~400 MPa and sintered at 1330°C with a thin layer of platinum foil (Alfa Aesar, 99.99%) between the samples and the alumina plate to prevent any reactions between LCF and alumina. Four-probe DC conductivity tests were performed at 25 degree intervals from ~180°C to 900°C on a thin sintered bar (35mm x 3mm x 2.5mm). Tests were performed in conditions of both ramping the furnace up and down, and measurements were performed at each temperature until no change was detected, indicating the bar had reached equilibrium. Seebeck analysis was performed simultaneously with the 4-probe testing.

Half cells were manufactured using a tape-cast YSZ electrolyte, approximately 100-130 μ m thick and sintered at 1500°C for 2 hours. One layer of GDC-20 (Praxair) 5-10 μ m thick and three layers of LCF-20 slurry 25-30 μ m thick were applied. The cell was co-fired at 1330°C for 2 hours (though in this case the YSZ was pre-sintered), and gold contact ink was applied to the cell for electrical contact (figure 1). Gold meshes were used on each side of the cell as current collectors.

295



Figure 1. Cell microstructure cross-section

Three different LCF cells were tested, with variations in the thickness controlled by changing the number of LCF layers and variations in porosity controlled by the amount of pore former added to the LCF slurries. An LCM cell was also tested to provide a baseline comparison.

For each half-cell tested, two-electrode DC current-interrupt and EIS measurements were performed. The cell was tested in a two-electrode (total electrode polarization) and threeelectrode configuration. In the three-electrode configuration, the cell is tested cathodically (with a reference electrode) and anodically (with a reference electrode), and the current is applied so that the polarization direction is held constant across the cell, to prevent hysteresis. The distinction of an anodic vs. cathodic side of the cell is chosen arbitrarily as the cell is manufactured symmetrically (figure 2).



*Anodic and cathodic distinction is assigned arbitrarily, since cell is symmetric

Figure 2. Half Cell Electrode Test Configurations

EIS measurements were performed at open circuit voltage (OCV), and with applied 100 and 250 mV polarizations in symmetric, cathodic and anodic configurations for both current interrupt and EIS measurements. The sum of the anodic and cathodic measurements was compared with the two-electrode value to verify that the cell partitioned properly and was truly symmetrical. Measurements were performed over a range of temperatures at 50 degree intervals from 650°C to 800°C.

Oxygen permeation analysis was performed on a dense 1" diameter pellet. The pellet was isostatically pressed at 60,000 psi, and ground to 0.720" (18.3 mm) diameter, and one face was machine ground flat. The final thickness was 0.0725" (1.84 mm). The pellet was mounted between the ends of two alumina tubes with gold O-rings, and heated to 950°C. Data was collected while the pellet was cooled to room T, heated to 900, and cooled to room temperature again.

Results and Discussion

ICPMS found the synthesized LCF-20 to be 8% A-site deficient, with a non-stoichiometry of $La_{0.74}Ca_{0.18}FeO_{3\pm\delta}$ and a La:Ca ratio of 4.1:1. XRD analysis did not show any evidence of a second phase, as was the case for Anderson et al. [3], and Hung et al [4]. Lattice parameters were obtained by fitting the reflected peaks to a published PDF data file for an orthorhombic cell.

XRD analysis did not show any evidence of a second phase. Lattice parameters were obtained by fitting the reflected peaks to a published PDF data file for an orthorhombic cell.

4-probe conductivity tests yielded ~93 S/cm at 800°C, a value slightly higher than earlier reported results (71 S/cm at 800°C) for the same composition [7]. This disagreement is consistent with the lower porosity of this sample due to the significantly higher pressure applied during bar sample manufacture. The results of both up and down ramping are plotted in figure 3. A slight hysteresis is visible at high temperature in the lower oxygen environments. Clearly visible in the results is an increase in conductivity as pO₂ increases, which indicates LCF is a p-type conductor.



Figure 3. 4-probe conductivity results for LCF-20

At low temperatures in 4-probe conductivity results we expect to find the same activation energy (E_a) independent of pO₂, because the number of oxygen vacancies should be "frozen in". However, the results show that at low temperatures, E_a slightly increases as pO₂ decreases.

Seebeck analysis confirmed LCF-20 is a p-type conductor (figure 4a). A plot of carrier fraction vs. temperature shows an increase in carrier fraction as pO2 increases, and a maximum of carriers from 350 - 500°C (figure 4b).



Figure 4a. LCF-20 Seebeck data



Figure4b. LCF-20 Carrier fraction



Cyclic voltammetry of the cells showed that they performed symmetrically (figure 5).

Figure 5. DC Cyclic Voltammetry

Current interrupt data shows that at high anodic potentials, the potential difference forces O^{2-} ions over to the anodic side of the cell, filling oxygen vacancies and causing visible roll off of the slope, indicating higher ionic resistance (figure 6). At this point, the cathode material is functioning as less of a mixed conductor, and may even be approaching stoichimetric LCF-20 (neglecting the A-site deficiency). We can also see the plot becoming steeper at high negative (cathodic) potentials. This cannot be due to resistive heating effects, as the same result is not seen on the anodic side. This suggests that the increasing slope is due to the creation of excess O^{2-} vacancies, thereby increasing the O^{2-} ionic conductivity.

Comparison of the impedance value of three cells shows that the cell with the thicker electrode and lowest porosity had the lowest polarization resistance (Rp), and also indicates that cathode thickness plays a larger role in cell performance in this case than porosity (figure 7).





Figure 6. DC Current Interrupt



Figure 7. Cell impedance comparison

It is also recognized that induced polarization of the cell using the DC and current interrupt may cause the measured values to change [8]. As the same procedure was used in all cases, we place emphasis on the value of these measurements to determine the relative effects of the cell variations rather than the absolute performance of each cell.

The oxygen permeation data collected during the final cooling step had the lowest observed background and is shown in figure 8 below, where it is compared to LSF-20.



Figure 8. Oxygen permeation data of LCF-20. LSF-20 data courtesy of PNNL.

From the oxygen permeation data we are able to estimate activation energy. Inspection of the data shows that there may be two distinct regions with different activation energies, one region above 850°C and one below. The activation energy above 850°C is 0.96 eV, while below 850°C it is 1.18 eV (figure 9). This suggests that there may be more than one conductivity mechanism present in each case. The ionic transference number was also calculated, found to be slightly higher than LSF-20, and increase with temperature (figure 10).



Figure 9. Ionic conductivity of LCF-20 with activation energies



Figure 10. Ionic transference number of LCF-20 and LSF. LSF data courtesy of PNNL

PNNL-17069

Wavelength dispersive spectroscopy (WDS) of a sectioned LCF bar sample revealed evidence of a second phase (black), poor in La and rich in Fe when compared to the bulk composition (grey), visible in figure 2a. The composition of the dark phase was found to be $La_{0.01}Ca_{0.20}FeO_3$ and was estimated from the photo below to comprise 5% of the total volume of the sample. The composition of the light (bulk) phase was $La_{0.83}Ca_{0.18}FeO_3$.



BE sample4





Dilatometry of a long thin bar (35 mm x 3mm x 2.5 mm) and a short bar (11mm x 3mm x 2.5 mm) show a distinct mechanical failure abruptly at 1220°C (figure 12). Visual analysis of the alumina supports used in the dilatometer show evidence of diffusion into the lower support. EDX analysis of the polished cross section of the tested bar (figure 11b) showed a similar phase separation, with a dark phase composition of $La_{0.06}Ca_{0.21}FeO_{3\pm8}$ and a bulk composition of $La_{0.81}Ca_{0.15}FeO_{3\pm8}$. The compositions are both similar to the WDS results, however, the microstructure in the dilatometry sample was much finer, and the dark phase clearly formed at the grain boundaries. We hypothesize that this is due to the relatively high cooling rate experienced by the dilatometry sample, which was cooled from approximately 1300 to 400°C at 45 degrees per minute. SEM of quenched and non-quenched samples was performed to confirm this hypothesis. In all cases, the La: Ca ratio in the light phase was ≈ 5 (table 1), suggesting that this may be a more stable composition than the originally

	Dark1	Dark2	Light1	Light2
La	0.01	0.06	0.83	0.81
Ca	0.2	0.21	0.18	0.15
La:Ca	0.05	0.29	4.61	5.40

synthesized composition. As well, the A-site deficiency of the resulting light phase was lower, suggesting that compositions closer to stoichimetric values may be more stable.

Table 1. La:Ca ratios in light and dark phases of WDS (1) and EDX (2) analyzed samples.

Other studies have found phase separation in LCF. Isupova et al [6] show that LCF (20% Ca) samples calcined at 1100°C in air form solid solutions with components of LaFeO₃ and $Ca_2Fe_2O_5$.



Figure 12. Dilatometry of LCF-20 showing mechanical failure of both samples at ~1220 C.

Dilatometry data indicated different values for the thermal expansion coefficient (TEC), although both values are close to the reported value. A lower range of temperatures was used to calculate the TEC to avoid including the effects of any phase transformations in the TEC calculation.

Sample	ТЕС (°С-1 x 10-6)	Range
LCF-20 (long bar)	11.3	[200 - 800°C]
LCF-20 (short bar)	12.4	[200 - 800°C]
LCF-20 [4]	11.7	[30 - 1000°C]
LSF-20 [5]	12.0	[30 - 1300°C]

Table 2. TEC values

The Ca-Fe-O phase diagram (figure 13) shows a liquid phase emerges for a range of compositions approximately equal to the detected dark phase composition at temperatures as low as 1205°C, with several partial liquid binary phases emerging between 1205°C and 1226°C. The Ca:Fe ratio in the detected dark phase of both samples was 1:5. Examination of the phase diagram shows that this composition is not present, and suggests that the dark phase is actually a mixture of two phases. A simple mixture that leads to a 1:5 Ca:Fe ratio is a 2:1 mixture of CaO·2Fe₂O₃ and pure Fe₂O₃.



Ca-Fe-O (cont.)

Figure 13. CaO – Fe₂O₃ Phase Diagram - Bert Phillips and Arnulf Muan, J. Am Ceram. Soc., 41 [11] 448 (1958)

PNNL-17069



Thermogravimetric analysis also shows evidence of possible phase change beginning at 1220°C. Figure 14 shows data from TG/DTA of a powdered sample of LCF-20.

Figure 14. TG/DTA of LCF-20

Although we expect that the liquid phase is likely to be present in the half cell microstructure, it is not readily visible in SEM as seen in dense bulk samples. This may be due to use of pore former in cell manufacture, creating high (44%) porosity, allowing the liquid phase to collect on the pore surfaces. In a few regions of the cell, the liquid phase was observed to have migrated through the GDC barrier and formed a thin layer in between the GDC and YSZ layers (figure 15).



Figure15. Cell cross-section showing liquid phase migration through GDC



Figure 16. Cell cross-section showing Ca, Fe rich liquid phase migration through GDC

An EDX line scan of the region (figure 16) indicates that the liquid phase penetrated the GDC layer and is Ca and Fe rich, as would be expected if it were the same liquid phase detected in the bulk samples. The migration through GDC was not observed in most of the cell, suggesting that it may have occurred here due to connected cracks or pores in this region caused by imperfections in cell manufacturing.

Evidence of Ce diffusion into the LCF microstructure is visible in the EDX scan, and can be seen more clearly in figure 17.



Figure 17. Cell cross-section showing Ce diffusion into LCF

Based on the evidence that Ce might be diffusing into the LCF lattice, calcium and cerium doped lanthanum ferrite $La_{0.75}Ca_{0.2}Ce_{0.05}FeO_{3\pm\delta}$ (LCCF-2005), and $La_{0.8}Ca_{0.15}Ce_{0.05}FeO_{3\pm\delta}$ (LCCF-1505) were prepared using the same procedures employed for the LCF compositions with the addition of CeO2 (99%). Powders and pressed bar samples were prepared and described in the LCF procedure, and examined to determine the effects, if any of cerium on the overall phase stability. Calcium and cerium doped samples were found to be less prone to sintering shrinkage, that is, they are more refractory than the samples only doped with calcium.

SEM analysis of LCCF-1505 shows a secondary phase, though the morphology of the phase is different from LCF-20. Both samples were sintered at 1300°C and cooled at 5°C/min, however, the secondary (liquid) phase in LCF-20 forms a much larger and more connected feature (figure 18a and 18b).





Figure 18a. LCF-20 microstructure

Figure 18b. LCCF-1505 microstructure

Conclusions

The results clearly show the formation of a liquid phase, though it is unknown exactly at what temperature the phase begins to form, and on cooling, at what temperature it is reabsorbed into the perovskite lattice, if at all. The liquid phase is seen in all LCF and LCCF compositions manufactured to date. It is not clear what the effect of the liquid phase has on the symmetrical cell performance, though it is generally agreed that the formation and inherent mobility of liquid phases suggests long term instability. However, current results show that reasonable symmetrical cell performance can be attained using cells with ample liquid phase present.

In an effort to reduce this effect, a post-phase separation bulk composition (for ex: $La_{0.82}Ca_{0.16}FeO_3$) will be manufactured and microstructural analysis performed to detect any phase separation. Symmetrical cells will continue to be tested to optimize performance as a function of thickness and porosity.

References

- Kyung Joong Yoon, Peter Zink, Srikanth Gopalan, and Uday B. Pal, *Polarization Analysis in Single-Step Co-fired Solid Oxide Fuel Cells (SOFCs)*, Vol. 972, p. AA 10, Materials Research Society Symposium Proceedings of the Fall 2006 Meeting, (2007)
- Kyung Joong Yoon, Peter Zink, Srikanth Gopalan, and Uday B. Pal, Polarization Measurements on Single-Step Co-fired Solid Oxide Fuel Cells (SOFCs), Journal of Power Sources, Submitted 10/06
- Michael D. Anderson, Jeffry W. Stevenson, Steven P. Simner; Journal of Power Sources, 129 188-192 (2004)
- 4. M.-H. Hung et al./Materials chemistry and Physics 101 (2007) p.300
- S. P. Simner, J. F. Bonnett, N. L. Canfield, K. D. Meinhardt, V. L. Sprenkle, and J. W. Stevenson; Electrochemical and Solid-State Letters, 5 ~7, A173-A175 (2002)
- 6. Mater. Res. Soc. Symp. Proc. Vol. 848 © 2005 Materials Research Society
- P. Zink, K. J. Yoon, W. Huang, S. Gopalan, U. B. Pal, In: *ECS Transactions Solid* Oxide Fuel Cells, Volume 7, (2007)
- Steven McIntosh, Stuart B. Adler, John M. Vohs, and Raymond J. Gortea, *Electrochemical and Solid-State Letters*, 7 (5) A111-A114 (2004)

Appendix: The Survey and Responses

Four Years of the Summer Research Institute

The Summer Research Institute (SRI) in interfacial and condensed matter physics as a BES-funded stretch goal project will end this fiscal year. However, your perspectives are important and can play a role in determining if a similar program can be maintained at PNNL and what form that program might take as a self-funded vehicle. I encourage you to take a few minutes to answer the following questions and to append any additional materials (publication citations, proposal summaries, etc.) that arose out of research and collaborations fostered by the SRI. Every question may not apply to you. We may wish to use your comments, so please indicate whether you would prefer to remain anonymous. Our aim is to demonstrate both the impact and positive material effect of the SRI over its successful four-year lifespan at PNNL. I would appreciate a reply by September 14th. Thanks.

---* Ken Beck, Coordinator of the SRI

Section I. Contact Information

Please provide me with current contact information Name Address 1 Address 2 City, ST Zipcode E-mail Phone

Are you willing to be contacted for further follow-up questions? Yes

Section II: Measures of success

1. Has your SRI activity been part of an on-going collaboration?

2. Will the SRI experience contribute to future collaboration outside the summer program?

3. Did the work contribute to your research or project aims? How?

4. Did the work lead to publication(s) and presentation(s) with SRI participants as coauthors? Please cite. 5. Was the visit to PNNL supported by the NSF? Yes

6. Was the visit to PNNL partially or fully funded by the SRI mentor?

7. If you are a PNNL staff member, would you fund the travel and housing costs of an SRI participant for your research in following years, after the BES-funded project ends?

8. If you are a graduate student, did SRI-related work contribute to your M.S./Ph.D. Thesis?

9. Were any new avenues of research opened?

10. Did your work here produce any intellectual property (IP) development? (If yes, please cite only publicly available, non-business sensitive, information only)

11. Would you recommend others to apply to or participate in this program? Please add any additional comments you wish on the intellectual, technical or scientific success of the program.

Section III. The experience

1. What aspects of the program did you feel were particularly good?

- 2. What can we do to improve the program?
- 3. What difficulties did you encounter coming here or during your stay at PNNL?

Survey Responses

The following responses to the survey were elicited from our participants. Certain questions gave very little information and so are not included here. For example, two or three people indicated that the summer's work might lead to intellectual property; however, nothing specific was reported, so those answers are omitted here. Some visitors asked to remain anonymous and another reported some difficulties so that we judged it best to grant anonymity. In some case, obvious spelling or grammatical errors have been corrected as well. The designation N/A here means "No Answer."

Participant	Section II: Measures of success
	II.1. Has your SRI activity been part of an on-going collaboration?
Adam Bateman	Yes, My Ph.D. advisor, Dr. Nizkorodov, has worked with my mentor here, Dr. Laskin, before.
Sara Chamberlin	No
Justin Cleary	No
Shiyu Du	Yes
Jinlong Gong	Yes
Win Maw Hlaing	
Oo	Yes, it was part of EMSL proposal #22290
Kirsten Johnson	Yes
Christos Kefalidis	Yes
Anita	
Lagutschenkov	Yes
Christopher Lane	Although we have had collaborative efforts with Greg Kimmel and Nick Petrik in the past (Thomas Orlando is my advisor), our collaborative project that I worked on under SRI was new.
Chan-Woo Lee	Yes
Jiangyu Li	Yes
Suiqiong Li	Yes
Jacqueline Milhans	Yes
Leonard Nyadong	No
Saida Y. Ortiz	No
Florian Sieker	Yes
Steven Tait	No
Xia Xiang	Yes
Zhenrong Zhang	Yes
Peter Zink	No
	II.2. Will the SRI experience contribute to future
	collaboration outside the summer program?
Adam Bateman	I believe so. I will almost definitely be back to do further
	research.
Sara Chamberlin	Yes

Justin Cleary	Possible but I'm not sure.
Shiyu Du	Yes
Jinlong Gong	Yes
Win Maw Hlaing	
Oo	Yes
Kirsten Johnson	Yes
Christos Kefalidis	Yes
Anita	
Lagutschenkov	Yes
Christopher Lane	My laboratory at Georgia Tech is not currently working on the
	same project, however, I have been involved with the
	collaborative writing process since I was there a year ago.
Chan-Woo Lee	Yes
Jiangyu Li	Yes
Suigiong Li	Yes
Jacqueline Milhans	Yes
Leonard Nyadong	Hopefully Yes
Saida Y. Ortiz	Yes
Florian Sieker	Yes
Steven Tait	Yes
Xia Xiang	Yes
Zhenrong Zhang	Yes
\mathbf{D} \mathbf{T} 1	D 1 11
Peter Zink	Probably
Peter Zink	II.3. Did the work contribute to your research or project
Peter Zink	II.3. Did the work contribute to your research or project aims? How?
A dam Dataman	ProbablyII.3. Did the work contribute to your research or project aims? How?Yes. It allowed us to verify that some of our aerosols were being
Adam Bateman	ProbablyII.3. Did the work contribute to your research or project aims? How?Yes. It allowed us to verify that some of our aerosols were being chemically altered by the solvent used to extract them.
Adam Bateman	ProbablyII.3. Did the work contribute to your research or project aims? How?Yes. It allowed us to verify that some of our aerosols were being chemically altered by the solvent used to extract them.Yes; My work this summer has led to many suitable samples for
Adam Bateman	 Probably II.3. Did the work contribute to your research or project aims? How? Yes. It allowed us to verify that some of our aerosols were being chemically altered by the solvent used to extract them. Yes; My work this summer has led to many suitable samples for me to continue research on at my university. This work was key
Adam Bateman Sara Chamberlin	 Probably II.3. Did the work contribute to your research or project aims? How? Yes. It allowed us to verify that some of our aerosols were being chemically altered by the solvent used to extract them. Yes; My work this summer has led to many suitable samples for me to continue research on at my university. This work was key in producing/obtaining such samples as well as their initial
Adam Bateman Sara Chamberlin	 Probably II.3. Did the work contribute to your research or project aims? How? Yes. It allowed us to verify that some of our aerosols were being chemically altered by the solvent used to extract them. Yes; My work this summer has led to many suitable samples for me to continue research on at my university. This work was key in producing/obtaining such samples as well as their initial characterization.
Adam Bateman Sara Chamberlin Justin Cleary	 Probably II.3. Did the work contribute to your research or project aims? How? Yes. It allowed us to verify that some of our aerosols were being chemically altered by the solvent used to extract them. Yes; My work this summer has led to many suitable samples for me to continue research on at my university. This work was key in producing/obtaining such samples as well as their initial characterization. Yes. This is the beginning of my PhD. dissertation work.
Adam Bateman Sara Chamberlin Justin Cleary	 Probably II.3. Did the work contribute to your research or project aims? How? Yes. It allowed us to verify that some of our aerosols were being chemically altered by the solvent used to extract them. Yes; My work this summer has led to many suitable samples for me to continue research on at my university. This work was key in producing/obtaining such samples as well as their initial characterization. Yes. This is the beginning of my PhD. dissertation work. Yes. I am interested in the study of the atmospherically important
Adam Bateman Sara Chamberlin Justin Cleary Shive Du	 Probably II.3. Did the work contribute to your research or project aims? How? Yes. It allowed us to verify that some of our aerosols were being chemically altered by the solvent used to extract them. Yes; My work this summer has led to many suitable samples for me to continue research on at my university. This work was key in producing/obtaining such samples as well as their initial characterization. Yes. This is the beginning of my PhD. dissertation work. Yes. I am interested in the study of the atmospherically important free radicals. One of the most important way to do this type of
Adam Bateman Sara Chamberlin Justin Cleary Shiyu Du	 Probably II.3. Did the work contribute to your research or project aims? How? Yes. It allowed us to verify that some of our aerosols were being chemically altered by the solvent used to extract them. Yes; My work this summer has led to many suitable samples for me to continue research on at my university. This work was key in producing/obtaining such samples as well as their initial characterization. Yes. This is the beginning of my PhD. dissertation work. Yes. I am interested in the study of the atmospherically important free radicals. One of the most important way to do this type of research is the theoretical calculations including quantum
Adam Bateman Sara Chamberlin Justin Cleary Shiyu Du	 Probably II.3. Did the work contribute to your research or project aims? How? Yes. It allowed us to verify that some of our aerosols were being chemically altered by the solvent used to extract them. Yes; My work this summer has led to many suitable samples for me to continue research on at my university. This work was key in producing/obtaining such samples as well as their initial characterization. Yes. This is the beginning of my PhD. dissertation work. Yes. I am interested in the study of the atmospherically important free radicals. One of the most important way to do this type of research is the theoretical calculations including quantum chemical calculations and molecular dynamics simulations.
Adam Bateman Sara Chamberlin Justin Cleary Shiyu Du Linlong Gong	 Probably II.3. Did the work contribute to your research or project aims? How? Yes. It allowed us to verify that some of our aerosols were being chemically altered by the solvent used to extract them. Yes; My work this summer has led to many suitable samples for me to continue research on at my university. This work was key in producing/obtaining such samples as well as their initial characterization. Yes. This is the beginning of my PhD. dissertation work. Yes. I am interested in the study of the atmospherically important free radicals. One of the most important way to do this type of research is the theoretical calculations including quantum chemical calculations and molecular dynamics simulations. Yes. The research I conducted at PNNL will be a part of my Ph.D
Adam Bateman Sara Chamberlin Justin Cleary Shiyu Du Jinlong Gong	 Probably II.3. Did the work contribute to your research or project aims? How? Yes. It allowed us to verify that some of our aerosols were being chemically altered by the solvent used to extract them. Yes; My work this summer has led to many suitable samples for me to continue research on at my university. This work was key in producing/obtaining such samples as well as their initial characterization. Yes. This is the beginning of my PhD. dissertation work. Yes. I am interested in the study of the atmospherically important free radicals. One of the most important way to do this type of research is the theoretical calculations including quantum chemical calculations and molecular dynamics simulations. Yes. The research I conducted at PNNL will be a part of my Ph.D dissertation.
Adam Bateman Adam Bateman Sara Chamberlin Justin Cleary Shiyu Du Jinlong Gong Win Maw Hlaing	 Probably II.3. Did the work contribute to your research or project aims? How? Yes. It allowed us to verify that some of our aerosols were being chemically altered by the solvent used to extract them. Yes; My work this summer has led to many suitable samples for me to continue research on at my university. This work was key in producing/obtaining such samples as well as their initial characterization. Yes. This is the beginning of my PhD. dissertation work. Yes. I am interested in the study of the atmospherically important free radicals. One of the most important way to do this type of research is the theoretical calculations including quantum chemical calculations and molecular dynamics simulations. Yes. The research I conducted at PNNL will be a part of my Ph.D dissertation. Yes. Growth parameters for ZnO thin-film were determined
Adam Bateman Adam Bateman Sara Chamberlin Justin Cleary Shiyu Du Jinlong Gong Win Maw Hlaing Oo	 Probably II.3. Did the work contribute to your research or project aims? How? Yes. It allowed us to verify that some of our aerosols were being chemically altered by the solvent used to extract them. Yes; My work this summer has led to many suitable samples for me to continue research on at my university. This work was key in producing/obtaining such samples as well as their initial characterization. Yes. This is the beginning of my PhD. dissertation work. Yes. I am interested in the study of the atmospherically important free radicals. One of the most important way to do this type of research is the theoretical calculations including quantum chemical calculations and molecular dynamics simulations. Yes. The research I conducted at PNNL will be a part of my Ph.D dissertation. Yes. Growth parameters for ZnO thin-film were determined during the SRI. Those values can be used for the future work.
Adam Bateman Adam Bateman Sara Chamberlin Justin Cleary Shiyu Du Jinlong Gong Win Maw Hlaing Oo	 Probably II.3. Did the work contribute to your research or project aims? How? Yes. It allowed us to verify that some of our aerosols were being chemically altered by the solvent used to extract them. Yes; My work this summer has led to many suitable samples for me to continue research on at my university. This work was key in producing/obtaining such samples as well as their initial characterization. Yes. This is the beginning of my PhD. dissertation work. Yes. I am interested in the study of the atmospherically important free radicals. One of the most important way to do this type of research is the theoretical calculations including quantum chemical calculations and molecular dynamics simulations. Yes. The research I conducted at PNNL will be a part of my Ph.D dissertation. Yes. Growth parameters for ZnO thin-film were determined during the SRI. Those values can be used for the future work.
Adam Bateman Adam Bateman Sara Chamberlin Justin Cleary Shiyu Du Jinlong Gong Win Maw Hlaing Oo Kirsten Johnson	 Probably II.3. Did the work contribute to your research or project aims? How? Yes. It allowed us to verify that some of our aerosols were being chemically altered by the solvent used to extract them. Yes; My work this summer has led to many suitable samples for me to continue research on at my university. This work was key in producing/obtaining such samples as well as their initial characterization. Yes. This is the beginning of my PhD. dissertation work. Yes. I am interested in the study of the atmospherically important free radicals. One of the most important way to do this type of research is the theoretical calculations including quantum chemical calculations and molecular dynamics simulations. Yes. The research I conducted at PNNL will be a part of my Ph.D dissertation. Yes. Growth parameters for ZnO thin-film were determined during the SRI. Those values can be used for the future work. Yes - on-going research into the chemical characterization of particulate matter in the Mexico City Metropolitan Area
Adam Bateman Adam Bateman Sara Chamberlin Justin Cleary Shiyu Du Jinlong Gong Win Maw Hlaing Oo Kirsten Johnson	 Probably II.3. Did the work contribute to your research or project aims? How? Yes. It allowed us to verify that some of our aerosols were being chemically altered by the solvent used to extract them. Yes; My work this summer has led to many suitable samples for me to continue research on at my university. This work was key in producing/obtaining such samples as well as their initial characterization. Yes. This is the beginning of my PhD. dissertation work. Yes. I am interested in the study of the atmospherically important free radicals. One of the most important way to do this type of research is the theoretical calculations including quantum chemical calculations and molecular dynamics simulations. Yes. The research I conducted at PNNL will be a part of my Ph.D dissertation. Yes. Growth parameters for ZnO thin-film were determined during the SRI. Those values can be used for the future work. Yes - on-going research into the chemical characterization of particulate matter in the Mexico City Metropolitan Area (MCMA), including several journal publications and PhD thesis
Adam Bateman Adam Bateman Sara Chamberlin Justin Cleary Shiyu Du Jinlong Gong Win Maw Hlaing Oo Kirsten Johnson Christos Kefalidis	 Probably II.3. Did the work contribute to your research or project aims? How? Yes. It allowed us to verify that some of our aerosols were being chemically altered by the solvent used to extract them. Yes; My work this summer has led to many suitable samples for me to continue research on at my university. This work was key in producing/obtaining such samples as well as their initial characterization. Yes. This is the beginning of my PhD. dissertation work. Yes. I am interested in the study of the atmospherically important free radicals. One of the most important way to do this type of research is the theoretical calculations including quantum chemical calculations and molecular dynamics simulations. Yes. The research I conducted at PNNL will be a part of my Ph.D dissertation. Yes. Growth parameters for ZnO thin-film were determined during the SRI. Those values can be used for the future work. Yes - on-going research into the chemical characterization of particulate matter in the Mexico City Metropolitan Area (MCMA), including several journal publications and PhD thesis Yes

Lagutschenkov	
Christopher Lane	Yes, the work constituted half of my doctoral dissertation and has lead to two journal publications.
	Yes. I learned many things including fundamental knowledge
Chan-Woo Lee	about my research topic, effective approaches that I need to take,
	etc.
Jiangyu Li	Yes, by strengthening and initiating collaborations
Suigiong Li	Yes. Dr. Wang has been collaborating with us on the
	characterization of nano-scale magnetostrictive materials.
Jacqueline Milhans	Yes. I was able to begin the modeling in my research. I was also
	able to do preliminary homogenization models of two phase
	glass-ceramic materials.
Leonard Nyadong	Yes not to a very big extent
Saida Y. Ortiz	Yes, I had the opportunity to use instrumentation that is not
	available at school yet.
Florian Sieker	Yes. Analysis performed during my time at PNNL will be part of
	my next publication as well as be integrated into my PhD thesis.
Steven Tait	Yes. The work during my SRI was a part of my Ph.D. dissertation
X ['] X [']	and resulted in publications.
Xia Xiang	Yes, very nelptul.
Zhenrong Zhang	Yes. The work ended with two publications and leads to new
	Veg. Lying able to directly work on my DhD research during my
	SPI experience. It was an opportunity to perform several
Peter Zink	experiments I don't have access to at my home institution and to
	learn from experts in my field
	II 4 Did the work lead to publication(s) and presentation(s)
	with SRI participants as co-authors? Please cite.
Adam Bateman	It will
	Yes: "TiO2 Anatase(001): Initial Steps Towards Surface
Sara Chamberlin	Structure," Laboratory for Surface Studies Symposium
	Contributed Talk, Milwaukee, August 2007
Justin Cleary	It will lead to publications but not yet.
	Ab initio and analytical intermolecular potential for ClO-H2O
Shiyu Du	J. Chem. Phys. 126, 114304 (2007)
	Shiyu Du, Joseph S. Francisco, Gregory K. Schenter, and Bruce
	C. Garrett
	The OH radical-H2O molecular interaction potential
	J. Chem. Phys. 124, 224318 (2006)
	Shiyu Du, Joseph S. Francisco, Gregory K. Schenter, Tzvetelin
	D. Iordanov, Bruce C. Garrett, Michel Dupuis, and Jun Li
	We also have done some other studies and are monoming these for
	nublications. We will submit this new work score
	Shiyu Du and Joseph S. Francisco, Gregory K. Schenter and
--------------------	--
	Bruce C. Garrett Many-Body Decomposition of the Binding Energies for
	OH (H2O)2 and OH (H2O)3 Complexes (submitted to J.
	Chem. Phys.)
Jinlong Gong	Yes but still in preparation.
Win Maw Hlaing	A manuscrimt is up don monomation
00	Ves
	PUBLICATIONS
	Johnson, K.S., B. de Foy, B. Zuberi, L.T. Molina, M.J. Molina,
	A. Laskin, Y. Xie, V. Shutthanandan, "Aerosol composition and
	source apportionment in the Mexico City Metropolitan Area with PIXE/PESA/STIM and multivariate analysis" Atmos Chem
	Phys., 6, 4591-4600, 2006.
	Johnson, K.S., B. Zuberi, L.T. Molina, M.J. Molina, A. Laskin,
	J.P. Cowin, "Processing of soot in an urban environment: case
	study from the Mexico City Metropolitan Area" Atmos. Chem.
	Phys., 5, 3033-3043, 2005.
Kirsten Johnson	Johnson, K.S. "Chemistry of carbonaceous aerosols: studies of
	atmospheric processing and OH-initiated oxidation", MIT thesis, 2007
	2007.
	INVITED PRESENTATION
	Johnson, K.S., PIXE-2007 (Proton-Induced X-Ray Emission) International Conference, May 25, 29, 2007 Puebla, Mayico
	International Conference, Way 25-29, 2007, 1 ucola, Mexico.
	OTHER PRESENTATION
	Johnson, K.S., B. Zuberi, L.T. Molina, M.J. Molina, A. Laskin,
	"Characterization and atmospheric processing of soot aerosols in
	Mexico City", 2004 National Meeting of the American
	Geophysical Union, San Francisco, CA.
	A publication concerning the work I did during the SRI program
Christos Kefalidis	is on the way.
	In addition, I gave a presentation in a Seminar which took a place
	at Girona, Spain with the following topic "The nature of the
	chemical bonding". The title of the presentation was "Ligand
	molecular picture to electrochemical results". For further
	information please go to http://iqc.udg.es/gsncb2006/inici.html
Anita	Journal of Chemical Physics, (2005), 122(19), 194310/1-

Lagutschenkov	194310/9.
Christopher Lane	 "Low-Energy Electron Induced Processes in Molecular Thin Films Condensed on Silicon and Titanium Dioxide Surfaces". Christopher D. Lane, 2007. doctoral dissertation, Georgia Institute of Technology Christopher D. Lane, Nikolay G. Petrik, Thomas M. Orlando, and Greg A. Kimmel. Electron-stimulated oxidation of thin water films adsorbed on TiO2(110). J. Chem. Phys. C. (accepted). Christopher D. Lane, Nikolay G. Petrik, Thomas M. Orlando, and Greg A. Kimmel. Site-dependent electron-stimulated reactions in water films on TiO2(110). J. Chem. Phys. C. (submitted)
Chan-Woo Lee	 "Thermodynamic/Chemical Properties of LaFeO3 from First- Principles Calculations: Implications for Use as SOFC Cathodes", 31st International Cocoa Beach Conference & Exposition on Advanced Ceramics & Composites "Chemical Properties of LaFeO3 from First Principles Calculations: Implications for Use as SOFC Cathodes", Gordon conference: Ceramics, Solid State Studies In
Jiangyu Li	Not yet
Suiqiong Li	The work lead to a proceeding published at MRS conference. Title: Characterization of Microstructure and Composition of Fe- B Nanobars as Biosensor Platform Authors: Suiqiong Li, Liling Fu, Chongmin Wang, Scott Lea, Bruce Arey, Mark Engelhard, ZY. Cheng MRS Proceedings Volume 962E, Paper #: 0962-P09-14
Julie Lloyd	Last summer's work is actually fairly unlikely to appear in a publication because the quality of the data is poor. Although the idea is/was novel, a shortage of time and the early stage of development of the instrumentation will not allow a quality publication to result.
Jacqueline Milhans	Pending
Leonard Nyadong	Not yet
Saida Y. Ortiz	Not yet
Florian Sieker	Sieker, F., Straatsma, T. P., Zacharias, M. Analysis of MHC class I peptide dissociation by molecular dynamics simulation. In preparation.
Steven Tait	 S. L. Tait, Z. Dohnálek, C. T. Campbell, B. D. Kay, "n-Alkanes on Pt(111) and C(0001) / Pt(111): Chain-length Scaling of Kinetic Desorption Parameters," Journal of Chemical Physics, 125, 234308 (2006). S. L. Tait, Z. Dohnálek, C. T. Campbell, B. D. Kay, "Methane Adsorption and Dissociation and Oxygen Adsorption and Reaction with CO on Pd Nanoparticles on MgO(100) and on

	Pd(111),"
	Surface Science, 591, 90-107 (2005).
	Steven L. Tait, Ph.D. Dissertation, University of Washington, 2005
Vie Viewe	2005.
Ala Alang	1 am still drafting the manuscript. 7.71
Zhenrong Zhang	 a. Z. Zhang, O. Bondarchuk, J. M. White, B. D. Kay, Z. Dohnálek, Imaging adsorbate O-H bond cleavage: Methanol on TiO2(110), J. Am. Chem. Soc. 128 (2006) 4198. b. Z. Zhang, O. Bondarchuk, B.D. Kay, J. M. White, Z. Dohnálek, Direct visualization of 2-butanol adsorption and dissociation on TiO2(110), J. Phys. Chem. C; 111(7) 2007 3021. c. Z. Zhang, O. Bondarchuk, J. M. White, B. D. Kay, Z. Dohnálek, Atomically resolved imaging of alcohol adsorption on TiO2(110), oral presentation in 232nd ACS National Meeting (San Francisco, CA, 2006) d. Z. Zhang, O. Bondarchuk, J. M. White, B. D. Kay, Z. Dohnálek, Atomic resolved adsorption of alcohols on TiO2(110) investigated by in situ scanning tunneling microscopy, oral presentation in 2005 Symposium of the Pacific Northwest Chapter of the AVS
Peter Zink	Yes, it likely will, two papers are in progress, but nothing to cite yet.
	II.5. Was the visit to PNNL supported by the NSF?
Adam Bateman	No
Sara Chamberlin	No
Justin Cleary	No
Shiyu Du	Yes
Jinlong Gong	No
Win Maw Hlaing	
Oo	Yes
Kirsten Johnson	Yes
Christos Kefalidis	Yes
Anita	
Lagutschenkov	No
Christopher Lane	Yes
Chan-Woo Lee	Yes
Jiangyu Li	No
Suiqiong Li	Yes
Jacqueline Milhans	No
Leonard Nyadong	Yes
Saida Y. Ortiz	No
Florian Sieker	No
Steven Tait	No
Xia Xiang	No
Zhenrong Zhang	Yes

Peter Zink	No
	II.8. If you are a graduate student, did SRI-related work
	contribute to your M.S./Ph.D. Thesis?
A dam Dataman	This is an important first step and will help. I do not know if I
Auani Dateman	will continue working on this particular aerosol project or not.
Sara Chamberlin	Yes
Justin Cleary	Yes
Shiyu Du	Yes. related to my Ph.D thesis
Jinlong Gong	Yes
Win Maw Hlaing	
Oo	Yes
Kirsten Johnson	Yes
Christos Kefalidis	Yes
Anita	
Lagutschenkov	Yes, it will, although not as main topic.
Christopher Lane	Yes
Chan-Woo Lee	Yes
Jiangvu Li	n/a. Faculty
	Yes. The work I have done at SRI was the main content of a
Suiqiong Li	chapter of my Ph. D. dissertation.
	This work will most likely be a small chapter of my Ph.D. thesis.
Julie Llovd	I feel that I gained more experience and general knowledge rather
	than physical data and conclusions to contribute to my thesis.
Leonard Nyadong	Hopefully yes
Saida Y. Ortiz	Yes
Florian Sieker	Yes
Steven Tait	Yes
Xia Xiang	Yes
Zhenrong Zhang	n/a Postdoc
Peter Zink	Yes
	II 9 Were any new avenues of research opened
	I came with the intention of studying the aerosol particles
	themselves and ended up running tests on how representative
Adam Bateman	chemicals were changed by solvents used to extract the aerosols
	So ves
Sara Chamberlin	Ves
Justin Cleary	Not sure vet
Shivu Du	Ves
Jinlong Gong	n/a
Win Maw Hlaing	
	Ves
Kirsten Johnson	Ves
Christos Kafalidia	Vac
Anita	
Lagutechonkov	Vas
Laguischenkuv	1.00

Christopher Lane	Yes
Chan-Woo Lee	Yes
Jiangyu Li	Yes
Suigiong Li	No
Julie Llovd	No
Jacqueline Milhans	Yes
Leonard Nyadong	No
Saida Y. Ortiz	Yes
Florian Sieker	Yes
Steven Tait	No
Xia Xiang	Yes
Zhenrong Zhang	Yeah
	Not opened but the direction changed due to some of the
Peter Zink	findings.
	II.11. Would you recommend others to apply to or participate
	in this program? Please add any additional comments you
	wish on the intellectual, technical or scientific success of the
	program.
	Yes, I feel that the opportunity to research with high-tech tools
	and brand-new instruments is rare in graduate school. It allows
	becoming a scientist and not a technician. I feel that everything
A dam Dataman	ran very smoothly. I was initiated and oriented into the lab very
Auani Dateman	quickly and smoothly. I always had either my mentor or a lab
	post-doc to help me and answer my questions. I am very excited
	to publish my results, although still a ways away, I have had my
	first taste of successful research, and am very appreciative of that.
	Yes; I believe that anyone participating in the program can
	benefit immensely from it. The quality of people and facilities
Sara Chambarlin	that were available is not something always found in the
Sala Chambernii	university setting. And as a graduate student, being able to work
	with some of the top people in your field and expanding your
	knowledge and skills in that field are invaluable experiences.
	Definitely. Working at a real laboratory Is an experience that all
Justin Cleary	students should have at some point before they get to their PhD.
	level.
Shiyu Du	Yes
Jinlong Gong	Yes
Win Maw Hlaing	
Oo	Yes
Kirsten Johnson	Yes - wonderful opportunity to collaborate with many top-notch
	scientists with a wide variety of quality instrumentation.
Christos Kefalidis	Yes
Anita	
Lagutschenkov	Yes, definitely.
Christopher Lane	Of course, this program is an opportunity to interact with brilliant
Unrisiopher Lane	scientists and learn/use laboratory equipment that simply is not

	available in most university research groups.
Chan-Woo Lee	Yes
Jiangyu Li	Yes
Julie Lloyd	Yes and no. I would say yes because the program itself is very well organized and provides graduate students with an excellent opportunity to work in a lab outside of their university, to have access to state-of-the-art facilities, and to network with scientists who are well known in their respective fields. The reason that I would say no relates to the relationship with the mentors in the program. A student absolutely must be in contact with the mentor before arriving at PNNL. There did seem to be components built into the application process to ensure contact with the mentor; however in reality, the program did not make this a requirement. With only 10 short weeks to conduct research within the walls of PNNL, the student and mentor need to set realistic project goals, and the student must be better prepared on background aspects of the project in order to be more productive during his/her stay.
Jacqueline Milhans	Yes, the program was very helpful. The people I worked with were very helpful in research directions and helping accomplish some of my research goals.
Leonard Nyadong	Yes
Saida Y. Ortiz	Yes
Florian Sieker	Yes
Steven Tait	Yes
Xia Xiang	Yes. It is a good opportunity to learn technical skills and do research.
Zhenrong Zhang	Yes
Peter Zink	Yes. It was a great opportunity to learn new experimental methods and techniques, and has significantly furthered my PhD research progress.
	SECTION III. The Experience
	III.1. What aspects of the program did you feel were
	particularly good?
Adam Bateman	The ability to work in a high-class research environment.
Sara Chamberlin	There are so many resources at PNNL that I had access to during my stay. This allowed me to not only further my research, but learn and use new techniques beyond those which I use at my university and in general broaden myself professionally.
Justin Cleary	Everything in the program ran smoothly.
Shiyu Du	Communicating with people.
Jinlong Gong	Academia environment
Kirsten Johnson	Collaborations; opportunity to meet and network with other participants
Christos Kefalidis	Everything was great
Anita	The overall organisation and help in travel arrangements. Also

Lagutschenkov	the possibilities to visit and speak to other research groups.
Christopher Lane	No particular aspects come to mind, but my overall research
	experience and visit were very rewarding and enjoyable.
Chan-Woo Lee	Allowing students to have various experiences
Jiangyu Li	Interacting with PNNL staff
	I was able to work with my mentor and other PNNL staff
Sujajong Li	together, discuss problems, and get advices from them. I also got
	diversified research experience.
	1) The orientation - completion of appropriate training courses
	office set-up knowing who to ask about issues that may arise
Julie Lloyd	etc
	2) Outside the lab activities (i.e. BBO and the lecture series)
	The research environment and the support from my mentor
Jacqueline Milhans	Also social events among the students were great to meet people
Leonard Nyadong	The organization
	Two major aspect : Interacting with exports in the field and
Saida V. Ortiz	agining knowledge from their experience, and the encortantity to
Salua 1. Ortiz	gaining knowledge from their experience, and the opportunity to
	Well energies I have the second for a second second
Florian Sleker	well organized, broad spectrum of research areas.
Steven Tait	Opportunity to interact with PNNL scientists. Excellent support
	from scientific and administrative staff in EMSL.
Xia Xiang	I have an opportunity to make use of the equipment to do
<i>B</i>	research in the lab.
Zhenrong Zhang	The state-of-art apparatus, working with the world class chemist
88	and physicists.
	I was able to work on my own research, and was largely
Peter Zink	unsupervised, though there were lots of friendly people available
	to help me when I needed assistance or guidance.
	III.2. What can we do to improve the program?
	T-shirts would be cool. Perhaps have a seminar series from the
Adam Bateman	students participants. I think it would have been cool to see what
	others were doing, as well as share my own project.
Sara Chamberlin	I cannot think of any suggestions - I found it to be an excellent,
	well organized program.
	Only the training modules need to be Improved. The IOPS
Justin Cleam	website continued telling me that certain training modules or
Justin Cleary	forms were needed when they were already completed multiple
	times.
Chirm Du	It is a great program that has given me an opportunity to
Shiyu Du	collaborate with great scientist.
Jinlong Gong	n/a
	Provide a contact list of all participants at the beginning of the
Kirsten Johnson	program to facilitate informal get togethere
	program to racinitate informat get-togetifers
Christos Kefalidis	I think everything is well organized and you are doing fine iob.
Christos Kefalidis Anita	I think everything is well organized and you are doing fine job. Maybe the program should be more fixed to a certain time in the
Christos Kefalidis Anita Lagutschenkov	I think everything is well organized and you are doing fine job. Maybe the program should be more fixed to a certain time in the year. Although this is good with respect to people being more

	flexible in choosing when to come, I was a bit sorry that there
	were only few people left when I arrived in August. So
	unfortunately my overlap with the other SRI participants was
	small.
	During the two month time that I was there, I believe we had a
	couple social events. Increasing the frequency of these events
Christopher Lane	would be more beneficial for meeting people and assembling
	groups to take excursions outside of Richland such as wine
	tastings and Mt. Rainier.
	1) Ensure that contacts are made between mentors and students
	before arriving at PNNL.
Julie Lloyd	2) Hold other SRI participant activities - i.e. lunch round tables -
	some other means of meeting the other participants in the
	program and learning about their respective projects.
	It was difficult to meet people at first, so maybe start an e-mail
Jacqueline Milhans	list when the earliest people arrive, so that the students may
	contact each other.
	Provide access to SRI participant into other labs which might be
Leonard Nyadong	the only opportunity to see some really cool instruments, may be
	in the form of tours
	Reduce the administrative overhead. Why does one have to deal
Florian Sieker	with at least 2 administrators one from SRI and the other one
	from SEE? Set up a weekly seminar for participants to present
	their work and get in touch with each other.
Steven Tait	Housing was a little tricky to coordinate - had to stay in south
	Richland.
Xia Xiang	Nothing so far. It is good.
	In my case, as I drove to PNNL, I was able to bring some of my
	research materials with me, which significantly accelerated my
	experience. It would have been even more helpful to know more
Peter Zink	specifically what resources would have been available to me, so
	that I could have brought exactly what I needed. This is
	something that probably would have to have occurred through
	more specific discussions with my advisor.
	III. 3. What difficulties did you encounter coming here or
	during your stay at PNNL?
Adam Bateman	Being away from home, family and friends for 8 weeks was hard.
	The only minor difficulty that I had was in getting the necessary
	paperwork/agreements returned to PNNL as quickly as they were
Sara Chamberlin	requested. One in particular required a letter/signature from my
	department, and it can be challenging to acquire such things in
	only a few days time.
	The main difficulty was the lack of transportation. Maybe PNNL
Justin Cleary	could offer some type of shuttle service to take groups of students
	to the grocery store at some times. The students generally had to

	rely on other people for rides.
Shiyu Du	None
Jinlong Gong	n/a
Win Maw Hlaing	
Оо	I did not have any difficulties during my stay.
Kirsten Johnson	Transportation from the housing facility
Christos Kefalidis	Everything was really great.
Anita Lagutschenkov	Missing public transport from the guest house to town. Without a car you are really lost at the PNNL guest house. Maybe I was the only one with this problems, but coming from Europe I was used to have the chance to take a bus or something. And it was not affordable to rent a car for the whole two months.
Christopher Lane	Transportation could be a small issue specifically traveling outside of Richland. If I had not brought my car, myself and two other SRI participants would not have visited Mt. Rainier and Mt. St. Helens. Besides research, visiting these places made the trip for me.
Chan-Woo Lee	Renting apartment was quite expensive. This was the only problem that I had.
Julie Lloyd	 Not having regular, effective contact with my mentor. Finding inexpensive transportation for evenings and weekends.
Jacqueline Milhans	It is difficult to live in the Tri-Cities area without a car.
Leonard Nyadong	Going around for shopping etc when at PNNL was not very easy
Florian Sieker	The most difficult aspect is the fact that PNNL is located to far away from everything else. So one has to decide whether to live on campus and have difficulties to get bread-and-butter or to live off campus and have difficulties to get to PNNL. Unless you can afford buying a car of course.
Steven Tait	Long bicycle commute to apartment - not really a big problem. It went very well.
Xia Xiang	I did not get access to the lab using my badge in the first several weeks.
Peter Zink	I wasn't used to the heat. :)

Faculty or Supervisor	Section II: Measures of success
	II.1. Has your SRI activity been part of an on-going collaboration?
Mark A. Barteau	No
Alexander I. Boldyrev	My Ph. D. graduate students Anastassia N. Alexandrova and M. S. graduate student Ben Elliott participated in Summer Research Institute 2004
Anter A. El-Azab	Yes
Facundo	Yes

Fernandez	
Carol Hirschmugl	No
Kenneth D. Jordan	No
Matt McCluskey	Yes
Uday B Pal	No
J.M. White	Yes and multiple very productive collaboration.
	II.2. Will the SRI experience contribute to future
	collaboration outside the summer program?
Mark A. Barteau	Possibly
Alexander I.	
Boldyrev	Yes
Anter A. El-Azab	Yes
Facundo	
Fernandez	Yes
	Yes, this is I believe the beginning of a new collaboration
Carol Hirschmugl	between my group at UW-Milwaukee and EMSL.
Kenneth D. Jordan	Highly likely
Matt McCluskey	Yes
Uday B Pal	I hope so
J.M. White	Yes it has and will continue to do so.
	II.3. Did the work contribute to your research or project
	aims? How?
	Not directly. The principal aim was to expose the student to
Mark A. Barteau	additional experimental techniques beyond those involved in her
	thesis research.
	My students (theoreticians) gained important experience to work
	with experimentalists (Prof. Lai-Sheng Wang group). That
	experience was especially important to Ben Elliott, who decided
	to become an experimentalist after he graduated from Utah State
Alexander I.	University. Ben Elliott is currently a graduate student at Yale
Boldvrev	University, where he is doing experimental work similar he was
Doldylev	able to observe at PNNL during SRI. Anastassia Alexanderova is
	a post-doc at Yale, where established a collaboration with Prof.
	Mark Johnson group on similar type of research she was involved
	at SRI
Anter A. El-Azab	Yes
Facundo	
Fernandez	Moderately.
	Yes, I have designed and commissioned a new LEED instrument
	that works with very low current electron beams. This is
Carol Hirschmugl	optimized to study the structure of insulators and oxides. The
	samples that have been grown during this experience will be used
	for these experiments on a difficult to obtain but catalytically
	important crystal surface
	Ves it gave one of my students valuable experience with MD
Kenneth D. Jordan	simulations of interfaces

Matt McCluskey	Yes. My student, Win Maw, was able to grow thin films of ZnO using MOCVD.
Uday B Pal	Yes
J.M. White	Yes, by introducing me and my PhD student to PEEM
	II.4. Did the work lead to publication(s) and presentation(s) with SRI participants as co-authors? Please cite
	1. Cu3C4-: A New Sandwich Molecule with Two Revolving C22- Units. A. N.Alexandrova\$, A. I. Boldyrev,# HJ. Zhai†, L. S. Wang.# J. Phys. Chem. A (impact factor=2.630) 109, 562-570 (2005). (cover page)
Alexander I. Boldyrev	2. Structure of the NaxClx+1- (x=1-4) Clusters via Ab Initio Genetic Algorithm and Photoelectron Spectroscopy. A. N. Alexandrova\$, A. I. Boldyrev,# YJ. Fu, † X. Yang, † XB. Wang †, L. S. Wang.# J. Chem. Phys. (impact factor=3.147) 121, 5709-5719 (2004).
	3. MX3- Superhalogens (M=Be, Mg, Ca, X=Cl, Br): A Photoelectron Spectroscopic and Ab Initio Theoretical Study B. M. Elliott,\$ E. Koyle, ‡ A. I. Boldyrev, # XB. Wang†, L. S. Wang#. J. Phys. Chem. A, (impact factor=2.630) 109, 11560- 11567 (2005).
Anter A. El-Azab	Yes
Facundo	The experiments planned did not work out as expected, but the
Fernandez	student involved gained valuable experience.
Carol Hirschmugl	Not yet, but it is likely to.
Kenneth D. Jordan	No
Matt McCluskey	Yes, one publication is being prepared.
Uday B Pal	
J.M. White	Yes. Wei, Wei, Parker, S. L., Sun, YM., White, J. M., Xiong, Gang, Joly, Alan G., Beck, Kenneth M., Hess, Wayne P., "Study of copper diffusion through a ruthenium thin film by photoemission electron microscopy" APPLIED PHYSICS LETTERS 90(2007)111906
	II.5. Was the visit to PNNL supported by the NSF?
Mark A. Barteau	No
Alexander I.	
Boldyrev	No
Anter A. El-Azab	No
Facundo	
Fernandez	Yes
Carol Hirschmugl	Yes
Kenneth D. Jordan	Yes
Matt McCluskey	Yes
Uday B Pal	No

J.M. White	Yes
	II.8. If you are a graduate student, did SRI-related work contribute to your M.S./Ph.D. Thesis?
Alexander I.	The SRI-related work contributed to Ben Elliott M.S. degree and
Boldyrev	Anatassia Alexandrova Ph. D. degree.
Anter A. El-Azab	I am not the student, but I can tell you that this SRI experience
	contributed to my student's thesis.
Facundo	My student who participated in the SRI, Leonard Nyadong, is a
Ternandez	Vag. the work will definitely contribute to Sara Chamberlin's PhD
Carol Hirschmugl	thesis.
Matt McCluskey	Yes, this work will contribute to Win Maw's Ph.D. thesis
Uday B Pal	Yes
	II.9. Were any new avenues of research opened?
Anter A. El-Azab	Yes
Facundo	
Fernandez	Several, and we plan to continue collaborating
Kenneth D. Jordan	No
Matt McCluskey	Yes. We have never done MOCVD growth before, so this opens up a new collaboration.
Udav B Pal	Yes
J.M. White	Yes, PEEM in the most recent student David Wei
	II.11. Would you recommend others to apply to or participate
	II.11. Would you recommend others to apply to or participate in this program? Please add any additional comments you wish on the intellectual, technical or scientific success of the program.
Alexander I.	II.11. Would you recommend others to apply to or participate in this program? Please add any additional comments you wish on the intellectual, technical or scientific success of the program.
Alexander I. Boldyrev	II.11. Would you recommend others to apply to or participate in this program? Please add any additional comments you wish on the intellectual, technical or scientific success of the program. Yes
Alexander I. Boldyrev Anter A. El-Azab	II.11. Would you recommend others to apply to or participate in this program? Please add any additional comments you wish on the intellectual, technical or scientific success of the program. Yes Yes
Alexander I. Boldyrev Anter A. El-Azab Facundo Fernandez	 II.11. Would you recommend others to apply to or participate in this program? Please add any additional comments you wish on the intellectual, technical or scientific success of the program. Yes Yes yes, this program is very valuable from many angles. Not only the raw scientific productivity should be taken into account but most importantly, the experience of a PhD to be exposed to the EMSL environment
Alexander I. Boldyrev Anter A. El-Azab Facundo Fernandez Carol Hirschmugl	 II.11. Would you recommend others to apply to or participate in this program? Please add any additional comments you wish on the intellectual, technical or scientific success of the program. Yes Yes yes, this program is very valuable from many angles. Not only the raw scientific productivity should be taken into account but most importantly, the experience of a PhD to be exposed to the EMSL environment No
Alexander I. Boldyrev Anter A. El-Azab Facundo Fernandez Carol Hirschmugl Kenneth D. Jordan	II.11. Would you recommend others to apply to or participate in this program? Please add any additional comments you wish on the intellectual, technical or scientific success of the program. Yes Yes Yes yes, this program is very valuable from many angles. Not only the raw scientific productivity should be taken into account but most importantly, the experience of a PhD to be exposed to the EMSL environment No Yes
Alexander I. Boldyrev Anter A. El-Azab Facundo Fernandez Carol Hirschmugl Kenneth D. Jordan Matt McCluskey	 II.11. Would you recommend others to apply to or participate in this program? Please add any additional comments you wish on the intellectual, technical or scientific success of the program. Yes Yes yes, this program is very valuable from many angles. Not only the raw scientific productivity should be taken into account but most importantly, the experience of a PhD to be exposed to the EMSL environment No Yes Yes. The link between area universities and PNNL is extremely important.
Alexander I. Boldyrev Anter A. El-Azab Facundo Fernandez Carol Hirschmugl Kenneth D. Jordan Matt McCluskey Uday B Pal	 II.11. Would you recommend others to apply to or participate in this program? Please add any additional comments you wish on the intellectual, technical or scientific success of the program. Yes Yes yes, this program is very valuable from many angles. Not only the raw scientific productivity should be taken into account but most importantly, the experience of a PhD to be exposed to the EMSL environment No Yes Yes. The link between area universities and PNNL is extremely important.
Alexander I. Boldyrev Anter A. El-Azab Facundo Fernandez Carol Hirschmugl Kenneth D. Jordan Matt McCluskey Uday B Pal J.M. White	 II.11. Would you recommend others to apply to or participate in this program? Please add any additional comments you wish on the intellectual, technical or scientific success of the program. Yes Yes yes, this program is very valuable from many angles. Not only the raw scientific productivity should be taken into account but most importantly, the experience of a PhD to be exposed to the EMSL environment No Yes Yes. The link between area universities and PNNL is extremely important. Yes, I have done so and will continue to do so. There are two students from Mullin's group at Texas participating in the summer 2007 program.
Alexander I. Boldyrev Anter A. El-Azab Facundo Fernandez Carol Hirschmugl Kenneth D. Jordan Matt McCluskey Uday B Pal J.M. White	 II.11. Would you recommend others to apply to or participate in this program? Please add any additional comments you wish on the intellectual, technical or scientific success of the program. Yes Yes yes, this program is very valuable from many angles. Not only the raw scientific productivity should be taken into account but most importantly, the experience of a PhD to be exposed to the EMSL environment No Yes Yes. The link between area universities and PNNL is extremely important. Yes, I have done so and will continue to do so. There are two students from Mullin's group at Texas participating in the summer 2007 program. SECTION III. The Experience
Alexander I. Boldyrev Anter A. El-Azab Facundo Fernandez Carol Hirschmugl Kenneth D. Jordan Matt McCluskey Uday B Pal J.M. White	 II.11. Would you recommend others to apply to or participate in this program? Please add any additional comments you wish on the intellectual, technical or scientific success of the program. Yes Yes yes, this program is very valuable from many angles. Not only the raw scientific productivity should be taken into account but most importantly, the experience of a PhD to be exposed to the EMSL environment No Yes Yes. The link between area universities and PNNL is extremely important. Yes, I have done so and will continue to do so. There are two students from Mullin's group at Texas participating in the summer 2007 program. SECTION III. The Experience III.1. What aspects of the program did you feel were particularly good?

	environment
Facundo	
Fernandez	The application process was very streamlined.
Carol Hirschmugl	The interaction with a group of scientists who have a wide breadth of knowledge and expertise.
Uday B Pal	
J.M. White	Very good interactions with staff and exposure to a broadening research enterprise.
	III.2. What can we do to improve the program?
Mark A. Barteau	Needed a clearer picture of potential advisors and projects before applying. The call made it look like the projects were flexible, but in fact they were highly constrained by the ongoing research of PNNL staff.
Anter A. El-Azab	nothing - just keep it going - such programs should always exist because of the high impact on widening the perspective of graduate students approaching their thesis or dissertation research problems.
Facundo	Program works well as is. Seed grants would solidify the
Fernandez	collaborations started via the SRI7
Uday B Pal	
J.M. White	Keep it like it is now it works well in my opinion and is organized at an appropriately flexible level my experience says "It is easy to overorganize these summer programs."
	III.3. What difficulties did you encounter coming here or
	during your stay at PNNL?
Alexander I. Boldyrev	My students did not have any problems.
Anter A. El-Azab	Don't know
Facundo	
Fernandez	None
Uday B Pal	None
J.M. White	None

Kenneth M. Beck Coordinator

ICPCPSRI (509) 376-9152 Email: cpsi.pnl.gov Website: <u>http://www.pnl.gov/si</u>